

**INDIAN LABOUR EMIGRATION TO GCC COUNTRIES: A CASE
STUDY OF EASTERN UTTAR PRADESH**

*A THESIS SUBMITTED TO THE UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD IN PARTIAL
FULFILLMENT FOR THE AWARD OF*

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
IN
CENTRE FOR THE STUDY OF INDIAN DIASPORA**

**BY
RAJESH KUMAR**

UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

PROF. AJAILIU NIUMAI (HEAD)

**CENTRE FOR THE STUDY OF SOCIAL EXCLUSION & INCLUSIVE POLICY
SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES, UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD**



**CENTRE FOR THE STUDY OF INDIAN DIASPORA
SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES
UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD
HYDERABAD-500046
TELANGANA, INDIA
JANUARY-2023**



DECLARATION

I, Rajesh Kumar, hereby declare that this thesis entitled **“Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case Study of Eastern Uttar Pradesh”** submitted by me under the supervision of **Prof. Ajailiu Niumai (CSSEIP)** is a bonafide research work and free from plagiarism. I also declare that this thesis has not been submitted previously in part or in full to this University or any other University or Institution for the award of any degree/diploma. I hereby agree that my thesis can be deposited in shodhganga/INFLIBNET.

A report on plagiarism statistics from University Librarian is enclosed

Date: January 2023

Place: Hyderabad

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Rajesh Kumar", with a long horizontal line extending to the right.

Rajesh Kumar
Reg. No. 16SIPD02
School of Social Sciences
University of Hyderabad

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Ajailiu Niumai", with a long horizontal line extending to the right.

Prof. Ajailiu Niumai
Supervisor
Head, CSSEIP, University of Hyderabad
Supervisor
CSSEIP
School of Social Sciences
University of Hyderabad



CERTIFICATE

This is to certify that the thesis entitled **“Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case Study of Eastern Uttar Pradesh”** submitted by Rajesh Kumar bearing Registration number 16SIPD02 in partial fulfillment of the requirement for the award of Doctor of Philosophy in Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora is a bonafide work carried out by him under my supervision and guidance.

The thesis is free from plagiarism and has not been submitted previously in part or in full to this or any other University or Institution for the award of any degree or diploma. Further, the student has the following publications before submission of the thesis/monograph for the adjunction and has produced evidence for the same in the form of acceptance letter of the reprint in the relevant area of his research.

A. The research scholar has published Journal/ Article in the following publication:

1. Rajesh Kumar. (2022). Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case of Eastern Uttar Pradesh. *Printing Area*, 94(2), 72-76.
2. Rajesh Kumar. (2019). Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: Case Study of Gorakhpur District in Uttar Pradesh. *Think India Journal*, 22(14), 14245-14273.

B. The research scholar has made presentation in the following International Workshop/Conference:

1. Presented a paper titled “Trends and Pattern of Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries and Development of Remittances in India” in two day international conference on ‘Transnationalism, Culture and Diaspora in the Era of Globalization’ organized by Central University of Gujarat, 21-23 Feb, 2018.
2. Presented a paper titled “Indian Diaspora and the Politics of Recognition: A Sociological Study” at two day international conference on ‘Migration Diaspora and Development: An Indian Perspective’ organized by Central University of Gujarat, 7-8 March, 2019.

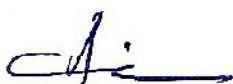


As per the University of Hyderabad rules, the M.Phil course work done in the Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora, University of Hyderabad or any other university is considered as the Ph.D course work. Therefore, he was exempted for doing Ph.D course work again in Ph.D programme. Further, the student has completed the following courses towards fulfillment of the course work requirement for Ph.D in the Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora:

Course Code	Course Title	Credits	Grade
DS-602	Research Methodology	03	Pass
DS-605	Perspective on Diaspora: History, Concept, Diasporic Linkage & Theoretical Approaches	03	Pass
DS-613	Perspective on Cultural Pluralism and Discourse of Otherness	03	Pass
DS-625	Seminar/Term Paper Presentation	01	Pass
DS-651	Indian Diaspora Across the Continents: Trends and Issues	03	Pass
DS-653	Identity, Culture and Diaspora	03	Pass
DS-655	Migration, Globalization and Social Transformation	03	Pass
DS-675	Projects/Seminar/Term Paper Presentation	01	Pass
	Dissertation	20	Pass


Prof. Ajaya Kumar Sahoo
 Head, CSID

Dr. AJAYA K. SAHOO
 Professor & Head
 Centre for Study of Indian
 and Social Sciences


Prof. Ajalliu Niumai
 Supervisor, Head, CSSEIP

Supervisor
 CSSEIP
 School of Social Sciences
 University of Hyderabad


Prof. Y. A. Sudhakar Reddy
 Dean, School of Social Sciences
 अध्यक्ष / DEAN
 समाज विज्ञान संकाय
 School of Social Sciences
 हैदराबाद विश्वविद्यालय
 University of Hyderabad
 हैदराबाद-500 046, भारत
 Hyderabad-500 046, INDIA.

Acknowledgement

I take this opportunity to express my abundant gratitude, heartfelt and strong sense of warm appreciation for the guidance and encouragement provided to me by my research supervisor Prof. Ajailiu Niumai head, Centre for the Study of Social Exclusion & Inclusive Policy. I am incredibly grateful for her invaluable research advice, continuous support and patience during my Ph.D research work. Her immense knowledge and great experience have encouraged me in all the time of my academic research. Without her support, my research would not have been possible. I have learned many things about the ethics of primary research, which is very important for thesis writing. She patiently and untiringly guided my thought process and gave valuable suggestions for which I am deeply indebted. I would like to thank Dr. Amit Kumar Mishra (Associate Professor at Ambedkar University Delhi) for invaluable supervision, support, friendly behaviour, suggestion and motivation. He is the one who guided and motivated initially to work on this topic.

I want to extend my thanks to my DRC member Dr. Ajaya Kumar Sahoo (Professor and Head of Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora) and Dr. M. N. Rajesh (DRC member) for their insightful suggestions and continuous support.

I am grateful to the Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora, School of Social Sciences, University of Hyderabad, for providing me with infrastructural facilities to carry out my research work. I would also like to thank the office staff, IGM Library for their support, help by making available all the required reading materials for the research.

I also extent my humble gratitude to the vice chancellor, Registrar, Controller of Examination, Dean of Student Welfare, Chief Warder, Hostel warden and other admin office staffs and the University of Hyderabad for providing all kinds of academic and administrative support throughout my Ph.D journey.

.

Additionally, I would like to express my gratitude to Dr. Arvind Kumar Mishra (Principle at DCSK Post-Graduate Degree Collage Mau) and Dr. Ruchika Mishra for their invaluable support during fieldwork. Without their invaluable support, I would not have conducted my fieldwork at Mau district, which was influential in shaping my research themes. They have given me an opportunity to meet some gulf returnees through the help of Mr. Ekrama.

I am deeply indebted to Dr. Naresh Kumar (Assistant Professor at Central University of Gujarat) and Prof. Manish Kumar Verma (BBAU Lucknow) who is not just a teacher but also protected me like my parents, and guided me like a mentor. I am extremely grateful to Professor Irudaya Rajan (editor of the annual series India Migration Report since 2010 and South Asia Migration Report 2017 and founder editor in chief, Migration and Development) for his suggestion and discussion. I would like to thank Prof. Aseem Prakash (Tata Institute of Social Science, Hyderabad) for up gradation from JRF to SRF of my fellowship.

I also thank Mehar and Mohan (office staff) for helping me with various works in the centre. I would also like to thank the office staffs, namely Mehjabeen Khan and Chandu, Centre for the Study of Social Exclusion & Inclusion Policy, University of Hyderabad for their technical support. I am also deeply grateful to Central University of Gujarat, where I learned the value of education and discipline.

I extend my special thanks to my friend at Central University of South Bihar Dr. Sunil Kumar Roy for brotherly behaviour, love and support and proofreading of my thesis. I am also grateful to Dr. Shivmohan Prajapati for his continuous economic and moral support. I would like to thank Dr. Devi Prasad Yadav for providing academic support and insight and grammatical correction of my thesis.

I convey my heartiest thanks to Manindra Kumar Sharma, Alamgir Siddiqui, Phoolbadan Yadav, Dr. Ramchet, Dr. Hawaldar Bharti and Pankaj Kumar, Ekrama who supported me during the data collection at the various stages of the fieldwork. This study could not have been completed without their help.

The work of writing this dissertation has been a cooperative venture and for that I am grateful to Brahmanand (Beer Bahadur Singh Sports College), Ramchandra (Chief Bureau, Gorakhpur), Dr. Sazia Khan, Dr. Abhas Kumar, Dr. Ajeet Kumar Jogi, Anirudh Naik, Dr. Santosh Banjare, Dr. Akhilesh Kumar Upadhya, Kamlesh Kumar, Vijay Kumar Bharti and many others for their kind support and help.

Moving closer to my home, I am forever indebted to my parents Sri Kapil Dev Prasad and Smt. Radhika Devi, for their love and support and for giving me the opportunities and financial support without which I would not have seen this auspicious day of my life. I also appreciate the support I received from Ms. Anandita; without her support, I could not have undertaken this journey. Lastly, I would like to mention Shri Ashok Kumar Bharti, Poonam Bharti, Jitendra Bharti, Sinkandar Bharti, Mukesh Kumar, Sonu Gautam, Sangam Bharti, Jyoti, Garima, Shivam and Satyam for their belief in me which kept my spirits and motivation high during doctoral journey.

Eventually, I would like to thank all of them who directly and indirectly supported through different ways to complete a long journey of my life.

January 2023
University of Hyderabad

Rajesh Kumar

Contents

	Page No
<i>Declaration</i>	i
<i>Certificate</i>	ii-iii
<i>Acknowledgement</i>	iv-vi
<i>Contents</i>	vii-x
<i>List of Abbreviation</i>	xi-xii
<i>List of Tables</i>	xiii
<i>List of Figures</i>	xiii-xiv
<i>List of Pictures</i>	xiv

Chapter One: Introduction 1-33

Introduction	
Historical Development of Indian Labourers in GCC Countries	
Present Scenario	
Remittances	
Thematic Literature Review	
Migration and Development	
Social and Demographic Perspective	
Migration and Problems	
Migration and Immigration Policies	
Research Gap	
Objectives	
Research Questions	
Methodology and Data Collection	
Study Area	
Gender Dimension in Labour Emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC Countries	
Theoretical Framework	
Chapterisation	
Conclusion	

Chapter Two: Profile of Emigrants and Causes of Emigration 34-77

Introduction	
Profile of Emigrants	
Demographic Profile	
Present Age of Emigrants	
Age during Emigration	
Gender	
Religion	
Social Category	

Caste	
Marital Status	
Educational Level	
Socio-Economic Profile of Emigrants	
Changing Family Structure	
Income of Emigrants before Emigration	
Occupation Prior Emigration	
Cost and Sources of Emigration	
Employment Contract	
Causes of Emigration	
Push Factors	
Unemployment	
Poverty	
Low Wages	
Low Wages and Poverty	
Shortage of Agricultural Land	
Others	
Pull Factors	
The Expectations of High Wages	
Better Job Opportunities	
Expectations of Better Quality of Life	
Conclusion	

Chapter Three: Remittances and Its Utilization 78-115

Introduction	
What are the Remittances?	
Type of Remittances	
Social Remittances	
Economic Remittances	
Role of Remittances in Development	
Remittances Flow in India	
Importance of Remittances for India	
Remittances from GCC to Their Families in Homeland	
Monthly Income	
Cost of Sending Remittances to India	
Frequency of Sending Remittances	
Beneficiaries of Remittances	
Use of Remittances	
Improving House Condition	
Investment in Children's Education	

- Purchased Agricultural Land
- Purchased Important Household Assets
- Investment in Business
- Other Saving and Investment
- Conclusion

Chapter Four: Emigrant’s Problems and Policies of the GCC Countries 116-166

Introduction

Profile of GCC Countries

- Kingdom of Saudi Arabia
- Qatar
- Oman
- United Arab Emirates
- Bahrain
- Kuwait

Emigration Process

Problems Faced by Emigrants in GCC Countries

- Accommodation
- Basic Amenities in Labour Camps
- Company Distance
- Room Sharing
- Employer’s Problems
- Snatching Visa and Passports
- Problems in Job Profile
- Wage Disparity
- Social Problems

Immigration Policies Adopted by GCC Countries

- ‘Kafala System’

Conclusion

Chapter Five: Condition of Emigrants in GCC Countries: An Overview.....167-190

Introduction

Condition of Emigrants in GCC Countries

- Working Countries
- Visited More than One Country
- Working Hours
- Working Days
- Overtime
- Frequency of Emigration to GCC Countries

Number of Emigrants per Household

Members/ Acquaintances Aiding in Emigration
New Emigrant Came with Help of Old Emigrants
Comparative Study of Emigration Process between North and South India
Conclusion

Chapter Six: Summary and Conclusion.....191-203

Findings

Recommendations

Bibliography.....204-236

Appendices (1-5).....237-259

List of Abbreviations

B.ED;	Bachelor of Education
BAPCO:	Bahrain Petroleum Company
BDC:	Block Development Council
CBSC:	Central Board of Secondary Education
CDS:	Centre for Development Studies
DSJE:	Department of Social Justice and Empowerment
ECNR:	Emigration Check Not Required
ECR:	Emigration Check Required
EUP:	Eastern Uttar Pradesh
FDI:	Foreign Direct Investment
GCC:	Gulf Cooperation Council
GDP:	Gross Domestic Products
GLMM:	Gulf Labour Market and Migration
GOI:	Government of India
HLCR:	High Level Committee Report
HRW:	Human Right Watch
ICT:	Information Communication Technology
ILO:	International Labor Organization
IMA:	Indian Medical Association
IMF:	International Monetary Fund
IMR:	International Migration Review
IOM:	International Organization for Migration
ITUC:	International Trade Union Confederation
KSA:	Kingdome of Saudi Arabia
LMIC:	Low Middle Income Countries
MDB:	Migration and Development Brief
MEA:	Ministry of External Affairs
MLSA:	Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs
MNC:	Multinational Companies
MOIA:	Ministry of Overseas Indian Affairs

MSJE:	Ministry of Social Justice and Empowerment
NRI:	Non Resident Indian
OBC:	Other Backward Class
PIO:	Person of Indian Origin
POE:	Protector of Emigrants
POP:	Plaster of Paris
PTI:	Press Trust of India
RA:	Recruiting Agents
RBI:	Reserve Bank of India
SBI:	State bank of India
SC:	Scheduled Caste
ST:	Scheduled Tribe
UAE:	United Arab Emirates
UK:	United Kingdom
UN:	United Nations
UNDP:	United Nations Development Programme
UP:	Uttar Pradesh
UR:	Unreserved (General)
US:	United States
VBM:	Vande Bharat Mission

List of Tables

Tables	Page No
Table No. 1.1: District Wise Indentured Labour Emigration to Fiji.....	2
Table No. 1.2: Caste Variation among Indentured Labourers in Fiji.....	3
Table No. 1.3: Historical Development of Indian Emigrants in GCC Countries (1988-2019)...	5
Table No. 1.4: Present Indian Population in GCC Countries.....	6
Table No. 1.5: Outflow of Emigrants from Uttar Pradesh to GCC Countries (2002-2019).....	7
Table No. 2.1: Annual Income before Emigration.....	55
Table No. 2.2: Occupation before Emigration.....	57
Table No. 2.3: Cost and Sources of Emigration Cross Tabulation.....	59
Table No. 3.1: Year-wise Growth of Remittances in India 2001-2020.....	85
Table No. 3.2: Purchased Important Household Assets.....	109

List of Figures

Figures	Page No
Figure No. 2.1: Present Age of Emigrants.....	39
Figure No. 2.2: Age during Emigration.....	40
Figure No. 2.3: Religion of Emigrants.....	44
Figure No. 2.4: Emigrant's Categories.....	45
Figure No. 2.5: Caste Variation among Emigrants.....	47
Figure No. 2.6: Marital Status of Emigrants.....	50
Figure No. 2.7: Educational Qualification of Emigrants.....	51
Figure No. 2.8: Family Structure of Emigrants.....	54
Figure No. 2.9: Push Factors of Emigration.....	63
Figure No. 2.10: Pull Factors of Emigration.....	72
Figure No. 3.1: Amount of Remittances by the Emigrants.....	87
Figure No. 3.2: Monthly Income of Emigrants.....	91
Figure No. 3.3: Frequency of Remittances.....	96
Figure No. 3.4: Build House/Renovate.....	101

Figure No. 3.5: Children Attending School.....	102
Figure No. 3.6: Children Educational Level.....	103
Figure No. 3.7: Agricultural Land Purchased After Emigration.....	107
Figure No. 3.8: Started Business after Emigration.....	110
Figure No. 3.9: Nature of Business.....	111
Figure No. 4.1: Living Place of Emigrants.....	127
Figure No. 4.2: Company Distance from Working Sites.....	133
Figure No. 4.3: Room Sharing by the Emigrant Labourers.....	136
Figure No. 4.4: Problems Faced by the Emigrants.....	140
Figure No. 4.5: Holding Visa and Passport after Arrival.....	143
Figure No. 4.6: Emigrant Labourers those have or have not Relatives in GCC Countries.....	151
Figure No. 4.7: Interaction of Labourers with their Relatives and Friends.....	152
Figure No. 5.1: Working Countries.....	170
Figure No. 5.2: Emigrants Visited more than Two Countries.....	173
Figure No. 5.3: Working Hours/Day.....	175
Figure No. 5.4: Working Days in a Week.....	177
Figure No. 5.5: Overtime/Day.....	179
Figure No. 5.6: Visited more than one Time in GCC countries.....	182
Figure No. 5.7: Number of Emigrants per Household.....	183
Figure No. 5.8: Helped Others Regarding Emigration.....	184
Figure No. 5.9: Emigrants Came with help of Old Emigrants.....	186

List of Pictures

Pictures	Page No
Picture No. 1.1:	24
Picture No. 1.2:	29
Picture No. 2.1:	65
Picture No. 3.1:	105
Picture No. 3.2:	111
Picture No. 4.1:	145

Dedicated to My Parents

Shri Kapil Dev Prasad and Smt. Radhika Devi

Chapter One

Introduction

Introduction

In the era of industrialization and globalization, the process of international labour emigration has rapidly increased. People are connected through advanced technologies and various social media and sharing information about job opportunities in their home countries. International Indian emigration to GCC countries is a multidimensional process in which people moves either for better socio-economic conditions or a higher standard of living. Most of the people emigrate to other countries in order to seek asylum, due to political and religious persecution, ethnic conflict, war and the like in their homeland. These processes of movement are governed by the pull and push factors. International labour emigration from India to GCC is associated with socio-economic change and political transformation at the country of origin as well as the country of destination. These emigrant labourers have crucially contributed to the development and have also helped in reducing poverty through remittances. In this context those people who left their country to seek employment opportunities with expectation of high wage for a period of more than one year called ‘emigrants’ while ‘immigrant’ is a man who arrived in the GCC countries for economic benefits or livelihood. Similarly, outflow of labourers from India is called ‘emigrants’.

Since the beginning of the ancient period, some people from India left the country in large numbers, but currently we do not have enough records and documents to support this claim. According to P. C. Jain (1989), the entire process of Indian labour emigration has been divided into five categories indentured emigration, “kangani or maistry labour migration” (p. 156), “passage or free emigration, brain drain or voluntary emigration (p. 156-157)” and labour flow to West Asian nations. The first three forms of emigration are a colonial phenomenon and the last two are postcolonial. After the abolition of the slavery system in India in 1833, the British government started sending unskilled and uneducated labourers to various British colonies such as Mauritius, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Fiji, Guyana, and other south Asian colonies (Jain, 2006). Postcolonial international emigration is characterized by voluntary or involuntary

emigration and it has divided between two major phase. The first phase was for such labours, who were semi-skilled, skilled, and professional, emigrated to United Kingdom, France, Spain, Canada and United States while the second phase was a period for such labourer who immigrated to West Asian countries (Ibid).

The Gulf Co-operation Council (GCC) was established in 1981 in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia to control and generate a new oil-based revenue system (Anthony, 1986). It is a socio-economic and political organization of six Arabian countries: Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Qatar, Bahrain, Oman and United Arab Emirates. All these countries are the highest oil-producing countries. Since the ‘oil boom’¹, in 1970s, south Asian workers are seeking their careers in these nations. These countries have not only attracted south Asian labourers but also attracted to the people of other continents such as African countries, European countries, South American countries and the like. In the 21st century, the GCC countries have emerged as a significant source of revenue collection for Asian developing nations for example India, Pakistan, Nepal, Bangladesh, the Philippines and the like.

Table No. 1.1
District Wise Indenture Labour Emigration to Fiji

District	Number of Emigrants	Percent	District	Number of Emigrants	Percent
Basti	6415	14.12	Barabanki	769	1.69
Gonda	3589	7.9	Gaya	765	1.68
Faizabad	2329	5.13	Bahraich	750	1.65
Sultanpur	1747	3.85	Raipur	744	1.64
Azamgarh	1716	3.78	Varanasi	672	1.48
Gorakhpur	1683	3.7	Patna	644	1.42
Allahabad	1218	2.68	Lucknow	613	1.34
Jaunpur	1188	2.61	Kanpur	583	1.28
Shahabad	1128	2.48	Unnao	556	1.22
Ghazipur	1127	2.48	Agra	549	1.2
Rai Bareilly	1087	2.39	Mirzapur	527	1.6
Partabgarh	894	1.97	Jaipur	473	1.04

Data Sources: Lal. (2012).

¹ An oil boom is a period of large inflow of income as a result of high global oil prices or large oil production in an economy. Generally, this short period initially brings economic benefits, in terms of increased GDP growth, but might later lead to a resource curse.

According to the historical source, most of the indentured labourers emigrated from the various districts of Eastern Uttar Pradesh, primarily from the Awadh regions. Awadh was composed of the administrative districts of Azamgarh, Allahabad, Banaras, Bahraich, Basti, Faizabad, Gorakhpur, Gonda, Kanpur, Mirzapur and Lucknow (Lal, 2012). Majority of the emigrants came from Azamgarh, Basti, Gonda, Ghazipur, Gaya and Shahabad. Basti district produced the highest number of indentured labourers in Fiji. That consists approximately 14 percent of the total emigrants followed by Gonda district (7.9 percent), Faizabad (5.13 percent), Sultanpur (3.85 percent) and Azamgarh (3.78 percent) during entire indenture period (See, table no. 1.1). Whereas, Kanpur, Agra, Unnao, Mirzapur, Varanasi, Patna, Raipur and Jaunpur districts produces less indenture labourers in North India. These districts produced lesser indentured labourers, which consists of below 2 percent.

However, the reasons are unclear. It is possible that economic difficulty was the important factor of indentured labour emigration (Lal, 2012). Therefore, Uttar Pradesh has a long history of emigration. So, it is very significant to identify the caste variation and changing pattern of emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh.

Table No. 1.2
Caste Variation among Indentured Labourers in Fiji

Name of Castes	Number of Emigrants	Percent	Name of Castes	Number of Emigrants	Percent
Chamar	6,087	13.4	Lodha	735	1.62
Muslim	5,455	12.01	Jat	708	1.66
Yadav	4,197	9.24	Gadariya	691	1.52
Thakur	3,416	7.52	Kewat	656	1.44
Kurmi	2,307	5.08	Rajputs	652	1.43
Kori	1,942	4.27	Pathan	584	1.29
Brahman	1,535	3.38	Murao	553	1.24
Kahar	1,535	3.3	Luniya	559	1.23
Khatri	1,182	2.61	Gond	541	1.19
Pasi	999	2.2	Sheik	493	1.08
Koeri	740	1.63	Dusadh	464	1.02

Data Sources: Lal. (2012).

As per table no 1.2, the entire period of indenture emigration to Fiji varied from caste to caste. The emigrants came from both high and low social backgrounds. Altogether “there were 265 castes and sub castes who emigrated from North Indian districts to Fiji- though the overwhelming majority were a representative cross-section of rural society of north eastern India” (Lal, 2012, p. 106). High castes such as Thakur 7.52 percent, Brahmins 3.38 percent, Khatri 2.61 percent and Rajputs 1.43 percent were among the Hindus' higher castes while Pathans 1.29 percent and Sheikhs 1.08 percent among the Muslims' high castes. Majority of the population from lower castes such as Chamar (13.4 percent) is a largest indentured labourer-producing community in the pan India indenture labour emigration followed by Yadav 9.24 percent, Kurmi 5.08 percent, Kori 4.27 percent, Kahar 3.3 percent and Pasi 2.2 percent. The lower castes were mainly landless labourers, artisans and tenants (Ibid).

Historical Development of Indian Labourers in GCC Countries

The migration of Indian workers to the GCC nations is not a recent occurrence. It has a long history, but the government of India does not have sufficient documents to see the historical connection between India and Arabian countries. It was started prior to 3rd B.C. when two-sided trade was initiated between India and Gulf (Rizvi, 2014). There was a strong bilateral connection among these nations during that period. Mostly the Indian traders were travelling between Mesopotamia and the port cities of western India until the 1930s (Lal et al., 2006). During this period only the ocean was the better route for the transportation and trading system. At this time the process of emigration towards the GCC regions was very slow. From 1935-1936 approximately 236 Indian emigrants went to GCC countries for trading and business purpose (Pradhan, 2009). The rapid growth of Indians in the GCC states started following the oil boom in 1970s.

The oil boom given a golden opportunity to the GCC countries for their development but there was a lack of skilled and professional workforce to systematically control and use the oil-based revenue system. Guy Arnold (2011) reveals that they were not able to decide, ‘what have to do with huge revenue from the oil exports’. Therefore, they adopted three development paths. First, build infrastructure; second, investment in oil export revenue in their industries and agricultural sector, and third, create a new social service for their native people such health, education, and

other services and the like (Ibid). Therefore, these socio-economic changes and development required a large proportion of skilled labourers but the small size of the population and unskilled labourers were not able to fulfil this requirement. So, all the GCC countries started adopting flexible immigration policies to attract foreign skilled, unskilled, and semi-skilled workforce for emerging socio-economic development. Since that decade Indians and other south Asian labourers are constantly moving to GCC countries.

Table No. 1.3
Historical Development of Indian Emigrants in GCC Countries (1988-2019)

Year	Saudi Arabia	Kuwait	Oman	UAE	Qatar	Bahrain	Total
1988	85289	9653	18696	34029	NA	8219	155886
1989	49710	5679	16574	28189	NA	8520	108672
1990	79473	1077	34267	11962	NA	6782	133561
1991	130928	7044	22333	15446	75000	8630	259381
1992	265180	19782	40900	60493	NA	16458	402813
1993	269639	26981	29056	77066	NA	15622	418364
1994	265875	24324	25142	75762	NA	13806	404909
1995	256782	16439	22338	79674	NA	11235	386468
1996	214068	14580	30113	112644	NA	16647	388052
1997	214420	13170	29994	110945	NA	17944	386473
1998	105239	22462	20774	134740	62969	16997	363181
1999	27160	19149	16101	79269	NA	14905	156584
2000	59722	31082	25155	55099	NA	15909	186967
2001	78048	39751	30985	53673	13829	16382	232668
2002	99453	4859	41209	95034	12596	20807	273958
2003	121431	54434	36816	143804	14251	24778	395514
2004	123522	52064	33275	175262	16325	22980	423428
2005	99879	39124	40931	194412	50222	30060	454628
2006	134059	47449	67992	254774	76324	37688	618286
2007	195437	48467	95462	312695	88483	29966	770510
2008	228402	35562	89659	349827	82937	31924	818311
2009	281110	42091	74963	130302	46292	17541	592299
2010	275172	37667	105807	626575	45752	15101	1106074
2011	289297	45149	73819	138861	41710	14324	303160
2012	357503	55868	84384	141138	63096	20150	722139
2013	354169	70072	63398	202016	78367	17269	785291
2014	329937	80419	51318	224033	75935	14220	775862
2015	308380	66579	85054	225718	59384	15623	760738
2016	165355	72384	63236	163716	30619	11964	507274
2017	78611	36380	53332	149962	24759	11516	354560
2018	78399	57613	36037	112059	34471	9142	327721
2019	52585	26805	16878	45769	14893	4446	161376

Data Sources: Data has been collected from various MOIA and MEA annual reports

Table no. 1.3 shows the annual outflow of Indian labourers to GCC countries. From the year 1988 to 2019, approximately more than 14 million Indian labourers went to GCC countries but most of the emigrants returned to their homeland. As per table no 1.3, Saudi Arabia is the highest labourers receiving country among all the GCC countries. Saudi Arabia (over four million emigrants) and United Arab Emirates (over three million) are the major destination countries for the Indian labourer. Oman was the third-highest Indian labourers receiving country, during this period.

Present Scenario

Indian labour emigration to GCC countries comes under the temporary labour emigration process. Indian workers are engaged with oil production companies, construction sites, services industries and domestic work such as cook, domestic servants, house cleaners and the like. In 2008 there were approximately 4.5 million Indians of which 70 percent were unskilled labourers, 20 percent were white-collar labourers, and 10 percent were professionals (Arnold, 2011, p. 215). MEA report of 2022, ‘more than eight million Indian emigrants are working as unskilled and semiskilled employees in the GCC countries of which 8,888,733 emigrants are NRIs and 15,568 people are PIOs (MEA, 2022).

Table No. 1.4
Present Indian Population in GCC Countries

Sr. N.	Countries	NRIs	PIOs	Total Indian Emigrants (in millions)
1	UAE	3,419,875	5,269	3.425144
2	Saudi Arabia	2,592,166	2,781	2.594947
3	Kuwait	1,028,274	1,587	1.029861
4	Oman	779,351	1,790	0.781141
5	Qatar	745,775	775	0.746550
6	Bahrain	323,292	3,366	0.326658
7	Total	8,888,733	15,568	8.9043

Data Source: Ministry of External Affaire 2022

The oil boom during the 1970 decades has attracted huge emigrant labourers from Indian regions such as Tamil Nadu, Kerala, Karnataka and Andhra Pradesh from south India and Uttar Pradesh,

Bihar, Rajasthan, Haryana, Himachal Pradesh, Punjab and Uttarakhand from North India and Maharashtra, Jharkhand, Gujarat, West Bengal and Madhya Pradesh from other parts of India.

During the period 1970-1990, South Indian states were at the top of the labour producing to the GCC countries but now this emigration pattern has changed. Presently, North Indian states are also producing a sufficient number of emigrant labourers for the GCC countries. Uttar Pradesh is one of them that produced the maximum emigrant labourers for the GCC nations. As per the MEA reports from 2017 to 2019, the largest number of emigrants went to the GCC countries were from Uttar Pradesh (2,90,274 emigrants) followed by Bihar (1,84,030 emigrants), Tamil Nadu (97,712 emigrants), West Bengal (94,229 emigrants) and Rajasthan (91,428 emigrants) (See table no. 1.4) (Jadhav, 2020).

Table No. 1.5
Outflow of Emigrants from Uttar Pradesh to GCC Countries (2002-2019)

Sr. No.	Years	Emigrant Population
1	2002	19288
2	2003	24854
3	2004	27428
4	2005	22558
5	2006	66131
6	2007	37126
7	2008	137298
8	2009	125548
9	2010	140501
10	2011	128315
11	2012	191143
12	2013	217849
13	2014	229496
14	2015	237254
15	2016	143741
16	2017	88450
17	2018	86273
18	2019	61076
19	Total	1,984,329

Sources: Data has various MEA and MOIA annual reports

In the past three years (2017 to 2019), more than 40 percent of people who emigrated abroad as labourers from Uttar Pradesh and Bihar Arrived within ECR (Emigration Check Required) certification (Ibid). According to the Indian Emigration Act, 1983 no citizen of India shall emigrate unless he/her “obtains emigration clearance from the POE” (Protector of Emigrants) (MEA, n.d.). Therefore, all the Indians who wish to go to the GCC region have to go through the ECR process.

As per table no 1.5, Uttar Pradesh has given a huge proportion of emigrant labourers to the GCC countries from 2002 to 2019 comprising of approximately 19 lakhs emigrants. Despite that fact, the state government have not done any migration survey like Kerala Migration Survey to collect data for research. Makshkoor Ahmad (2019) states “research on male emigration from Uttar Pradesh remains a neglected subject though the state experiences a very significant proportion of emigrants from India”. Emigration from Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries increased much more from the year 2008 to 2016 (See, table no. 1.5). Between the years 2002-2007, the emigration flow was below one lakh while from 2008 to 2016 a rapid flow of labour emigration was noticed because more than one lakh emigrants went each year. From 2017 to 2019, a huge fall in emigration flow has been noticed again. Following “the global economic downturn” (Abraham, 2012) the wages in the GCC countries had fallen to as low as USD100 a month in some cases (Duttgupta, 2019) but Uttar Pradesh still took the top position with 61,076 emigrant workers which is the largest proportion of emigrant labourers for the GCC countries. Despite this huge international labour flow in Uttar Pradesh, there is a lack of research on major issues of emigrants, especially from rural areas which are characterised by unskilled and semi-skilled emigrant labourers.

Remittances

India is one of the most significant labourers producing country for GCC countries in Asia and receives a huge amount of remittance from this region. According to the World Bank estimation in 2008, international migrants sent USD328 billion as remittances to their homeland which was an enormous contribution to development at the individual and family level as well as contributed “to development at the community level and in some cases comprising significant proportion of national gross domestic product” (Koser, 2010, p. 304). In the year 2010, India

received USD500 as remittances from Germany. Such amount is the relatively small size if we compare to the Indian production in the country (Gottschlich, 2013, 20). In the year 2015, India received USD69 billion remittances from outside, but this amount came down from USD70 billion in 2014 whereas China received USD64 billion, the Philippines USD28 billion, Mexico USD25 billion and Nigeria USD21 billion (India Today, 2016). Remittances sent by Indian emigrants from the GCC countries are playing a crucial part in the microeconomic development in Uttar Pradesh. The political and socio-economic impact of remittances can be found among their family members especially children and women in the context of socialization, quality of life, education, housing and other household assets. I will highlight the narratives of my selected respondents from Uttar Pradesh in the analysis chapter later. Economic remittances have changed the lifestyle of households whereas social remittances have improved the growth of labour emigration to the GCC countries. Therefore, the economic outlook of Uttar Pradesh is an important part of this research which will be discussed in the next chapter.

Thematic Literature Review

For doing this research, I have gone through the following books, articles in journals and online sources as a part of my review of the literature.

Migration and Development

Rahman, M. (2015) focused in his article *Changing Pattern of Indian Labour Migration to Gulf: Causes and Effects* on the patterns and emerging trends of Indian labour migration to GCC nations. Similarly, author has concentrated on the socio-economic implications of remittances on development in the recipient country and also explores how remittances raised the income levels of migrant households. He claims that a significant number of kids, especially girls, are now attending school and colleges. Only Gulf remittances may account for these changes. Numerous immigrants have established new homes, and some of them have purchased agricultural property or started enterprises in order to survive. Eastern Uttar Pradesh has also seen a similar effect of remittances. Consequently, this essay is highly pertinent to my research in this context.

Kumar, N. (2015) *“International Migration and Development: A Study of Indians in the Gulf”*. This book largely focused on the pattern and trajectory of labour migration from India to the

GCC countries, along with variations in labour emigration by state. The chapter concentrated on the special effects of global emigration on development. The macro- and micro-economic effects of GCC remittances are felt in both homeland and host land. Chain migration is brought about by the movement of labour from the GCC to India. This article is crucial for research because Eastern Uttar Pradesh has also observed a very similar migratory cycle.

Weiner M. (1982) *“International Migration and Development: Indians in the Persian Gulf”*.

This article expounded on the primary reasons for Indian labour emigration by outlining five arguments in favour of labour emigration to gulf nations. Weiner explains the importance of emigrant workers in the fusion of the economies of the host and native nations. In addition, there is a discussion about the advancement and development made possible by remittances sent home by emigrant labourers. Remittances are continuously and significantly contributing to the development of the states in South and North India. This article also covered a wide range of topics related to Indian immigrants and labourers' survival in GCC nations. The author has distinguished between two groups of Indian immigrants in GCC nations based on the nature of employments. The first category of labourers is comprised of semi-skilled and un-skilled in the construction industry, which includes the building of industries, roads, airports, and buildings. The second one speaks about educated and competent immigrants who work as professionals for multinational corporations and are experts in their industries. The author looks at how the political elites of the GCC nations affect immigration. The essay discusses the causes of the high demand for workers in GCC countries and argues that there is not enough of a trained workforce to meet this need. As a result, they support the importation of India labourers and remaining South Asian countries. Similar to that, this paper is pertinent to my research in order to comprehend the characteristics of emigrant employees, such as employment categories and working circumstances.

Khan, A. (2015) *“Gulf Migration, Social Change and Mobility among Kerala Muslims”*. He has talked about migration and social transformation among Muslims in Kerala and has theorised the emigration process using conventional theories. He has also concentrated on effect of remittances on education, families, housing and other sectors. He discovered that Gulf remittances had contributed to Kerala's Muslims' superior socio-economic and scholastic

progress. The remittances included cash and supplies that the emigrant's family and friends had been sent. It is one of the most significant causes of socio-economic transformation among Kerala Muslims. In the same way, this article is helpful for my research since it helps me comprehend how society has changed as a result of receiving remittances.

Veneir Philippe (2008) *“From Kerala to the UAE Emerging Trends in a mature Labour Migration System; the Development of Entrepreneurial Initiatives”*. He talked about the historical context of Gulf migration in this essay. UAE has become the top travel destination in the Gulf area since the beginning of the twenty-first century. 50 percent to 60 percent of the Indian expats in the Gulf are Keralite emigrants. The majority of Keralite people have established their own businesses in the UAE. They work in small businesses such as tea shops, bike repair shops, radio/tv repair shops, electrical transformer repair shops, irrigation pump set repair shops, tractor and power tiller repair shops, cell phone repair shops, beauty schools, screen printing, photo lamination, domestic electrical appliance repair shop, and computer hardware shop. He demonstrates how the emigration from the Gulf has given rise to new theories about migration and, as a result, has produced new migration patterns and trends. This essay is crucial to my research because it helps me comprehend the historical context of labour-force emigration from Uttar Pradesh and India to the United Arab Emirates.

Kumari, R. and Prof. Shamim I. (2007) *“Gender Dimension of International Migration from Bangladesh and India: Socio-Economic Impact on families Left Behind”*. In addition to discussing the theoretical perspective of gender migration and governmental policies on emigration, the paper also covers the socio-economic backgrounds of emigrants and their families. This article takes into account that labourers who live in gulf countries are subject to social and political issues and lack legal protections. The author also discusses the remittance flow and its effects on the family. The International Organization for Migration noted in its research that Asia is the region with the highest rate of persons working abroad at various employment levels, making it the place with the highest rate of labourer emigration worldwide. The social profile of GCC nations in terms of migrant workers' legal rights and living circumstances is provided in this article. As a result, this article is crucial to my research.

Zachariah K.C. and Rajan S. Irudaya (2012) *“Inflexion in Kerala’s Gulf Connection; Report on Kerala Migration Survey 2011”*. The working paper discusses regional and global emigration patterns as well as labour emigration trends to the GCC. This report estimates that 1.15 million former residents of Kerala who had left the country had returned. Kerala received an estimated 49.695 crores in remittances from abroad in 2011, compared to 43.288 crores in 2008. In 2011, Muslim families received remittances worth 23.089 crores from abroad, while Hindu households received 18.089 crores and Christians received roughly 8.508 crores. The demographic makeup of Kerala's overseas emigration, including age, sex, and marital status, was also described in the research. Human resources such as education, economic activity, employment, and unemployment have also been discussed. The paper examines the employment status of emigrants both before and after they leave their country as well as the effect of remittances on local and household development. This article is crucial for my research because it provides demographic information about people's age, sex, marital status, and religious affiliation.

Murawski Janette (2012) *“The Nouveaux Riches and the Toilers of the Persian Gulf: An Analysis of International Labour Migration from India to the United Arab Emirates - The Case of Kerala and Dubai”*. This study looks at the socio-economic, geographical and religious makeup of Indian emigrants and identifies the numerous causes that contributed to the emigration from Kerala to the gulf countries. Both regional development and families as a whole are impacted by the remittances. More work opportunities have been made possible by globalisation, which has also sped up emigration to the Gulf. The migratory patterns from South and East Asia as well as connections between South Asian nations and the GCC region were also major topics of this study. This essay is important for my research because it addresses the religious makeup of households and the socioeconomic effects of remittances.

Rajan, I. (2013) *“Impact in India of International Labour Migration”*. The author analyzed the impacts of remittance on the family in Kerala. The pattern of labour emigration from Kerala is dominated by a short-term employment contract. The article argues that the recruitment of labourers without skills has often resulted in the discrimination and exploitation of short-term contract labourers in overseas countries. The author underscores Diasporas' philanthropy and technology transfer for inclusive growth as well as the impact of remittances on families and the

local economy. Similarly, to understand the causes of the exploitation of labourers and micro-level impact on families, this article is relevant to my research works.

Afram, G. G. (2012) “*The Remittances Market in India: Opportunities, Challenges and Policy Option*”. The main objective of this book is the flow of international remittances and their vital role in India. The author analyzed, inward remittances and Non-Residence Indians (NRIs) deposit schemes, as well as the impact of the global financial crisis on remittances flow. The author mentions transparency and consumer protection and payment system that have the potential to increase the efficiency of remittances service. In the same manner, emigrants from EUP also faced several challenges in the GCC region such as living conditions, late payment, crowds and the like. Therefore this book is very crucial for my research work.

Centre for International and Regional Studies (2011) “*Migrant Labour in the Gulf*”. Understanding the process of labour emigration from India to the GCC region and the housing issues faced by Indian emigrants in the GCC nations is the major objective of this research paper. The study looks at migratory networks throughout the Indian Ocean as well as the immigration laws and rights of immigrant labourers in the GCC region. A legal ordinance for immigrant labourers, politics and identity has reportedly passed in United Arab Emirates and Qatar. Additionally included in this research are corruption, emigration from the Indo-Gulf, and the ability to control employment agencies. This paper details the actual issues faced by immigrant workers in UAE and the Qatar, which is crucial to understanding how EUP emigrants are faring.

M.P. Abdulla, (2014) “*Emigration and Consumerism- A Regional Experience*”. The most important objective of this paper is to focus on labour emigration and consumerism in Kerala. Huge outflow of labourers resulted in a large inflow of remittances in Kerala economy. Therefore, total remittance in 2011 was 49,695 crores which were 31.2 percent of the net state domestic product and this remittance has contributed to regional development. The author says that Keralite is more influenced by consumer culture. We can say that consumer culture is a form of pecuniary culture and is facilitated by the local market, which created a relationship between consumers and goods or services. Emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh also have become a part

of consumer culture after positive economic growth. Therefore, this article is very relevant for my research to understand the socio-economic changes and origin after migration.

Banu, M. and Mini, A. (2013) “*Dynamics of Expatriate Process- A Case of Indian Expatriate to UAE.*” Based on demographic characteristics of immigrants and the socio-economic condition particularly in the United Arab Emirate, this article analyses the process of Indian emigration to Gulf countries. The author examined the state-by-state difference in Indian immigration to the Gulf countries and demonstrated the employment of migrant workers in the UAE as salespeople, van drivers, and watchmen as well as in offices, schools, and small businesses. Workers also work in a variety of occupations like construction and secretarial work, but few Gujarati are involved in trade and business. This paper is really relevant to my research because it examines the migration patterns from different Indian states to the GCC countries in comparison to Uttar Pradesh.

Azeez, A. and Begum, M. (2009) “*Gulf Migration, Remittances and economic Impact*”. The main aim of this article is understand about the pattern of labour immigration to Gulf countries in Kerala and the impact of remittance on the local region. The authors have divided International migration into two parts, voluntary and involuntary which are influenced by the push and pull factors. With the help of this article, author tries to understand the impact of remittances on the Kerala economy and the allocation of labour emigration to Gulf nations. Further, it has been mentioned that the construction of the Kerala housing revolution has amplified land costs as well as costs of other raw materials and income of construction wage workers which had contrary effectuated on the poor household. Similarly, to understand the causes of labour emigration to the GCC countries which motivated labourers to decide on migration, this article is very relevant to my research.

Social and Demographic Perspective

Rajan, S. I. (2013) “*Indian Migration Report 2013: Social Costs of Migration*”. The major context of this book is to understand the social cost of labour migration. When the head of the family decides migration to Gulf countries, he left his family and children alone. Three broader contexts have been discussed in this book, women's migration, social and psychological costs of

parental migration and Indian labour emigration to the Gulf countries. The book also highlighted the peasant migration from the south Indian state, especially from the coastal districts. There is the economic impact of international migration on families as well as at the regional level. The main focus of this book is women's migration from south Indian states to the gulf and the social cost of woman's migration. Similarly, this book is very relevant to recognize the social and psychological cost of male head migration from EUP.

Naidu, K. L. (1991) *“Indian Labour Migration to Gulf Countries”*. This article examines the outflow of Indian labour to GCC after independence. He has categorized Indian emigrant labourers into skilled workers, white-collar workers, unskilled workers and high skilled workers. The article analyzed the country-wise distribution of emigrant labourers in the Gulf and articulated that the initial wave of Indian workers emigration to Britain, the US, Canada, Western Europe and Australia. From this perspective, this article is more relevant to analyse the comparison between emigrants’ educational qualifications and the nature of employment in GCC countries.

Jain P.C. (2001) *“Population and Society in West Asia: Essay in Comparative Demography”*. This book sheds light on the socio-economic and political conditions and challenges of Indian emigrants in the GCC and highlights the socio-economic and demographic profile of Indian migrant workers. The study reveals that 79 percent of migrant workers are around 35 years old. It means most of the Indian workers constitute a younger age group rather than the older age group. There are very few job opportunities for women in GCC countries. So, there are the majority of male workers. The book also enumerates the causes of migration to GCC countries. This book gives a theoretical approach to understanding the causes of younger generation emigration to GCC countries, which is very important to my research work.

Jain P.C. (2006) *“Indian Labour Migration to the Gulf Countries”*. In this book, he talks about the history of the Indian Diaspora and the Indian emigration process to GCC countries. The book explains that Indian indentured migration to different British colonies like British Guiana, Trinidad, Suriname, Uganda, Tanzania, Fiji, Kenya, Malaya and the like. There are five patterns of Indian migration Indentured labour, Mastery, Kangani, migration towards highly developed

countries and migration to West Asia. Indian workers are exploited by recruiting visa agents in the place of origin and by native people in the place of destination. The majority of gulf bond workers are recruited from the south Indian states of Kerala, Andhra Pradesh, Tamil Nadu, and Karnataka which altogether sends about 70 percent of the Indian emigrants to the GCC countries. This book is relevant to my research to understand the pattern of Indian migration across the world.

Tom Jeril and Roy Sreedev (2013) *“Implications of Saudization and Nitaqat Drive for Gulf-Reliant Kerala”*. The main thesis of the article is to map out the labour emigration to the Gulf and the naturalization of native people in the industries through recruitment policies. The article also focused on South Asian expatriates who are working in the GCC countries. Saudi Arabia has the highest number of Keralite immigrant labourers followed by UAE’s migrants. The article suggests that the government should diplomatically resolve the problems faced by Indian workers and secure amnesty for the affected expatriates.

Khadria, B. (2011) *“Bridging the Binaries of Skilled and Unskilled Migration from India”*. In this article, he has mentioned Indian migrant distribution in other nations like Canada, Asia Pacific, Gulf countries, South East Asian countries, European countries and East African countries and the like. The article talks about highly skilled Indians in developing countries as well as low-skilled Indian in the Gulf countries or oil-rich regions. Approximately 70 percent of the emigrants in the Gulf country comprise unskilled and semi-skilled labourers. Moreover, the Indian migrants keep track of the political development. This paper is relevant to recognise the socio-economic changes that take place in India through communication channel such as newspapers, radio, and television.

Migration and Problems

Arnold G. (2011) *“Migration Changing the World”*. This book deals with global migration across the world. International migrants have an impact on the entire world, but the countries that export labour also gain economically from the remittances. Additionally, the book discussed the socio-cultural issues that emigrant workforce in the GCC face. According to the author, foreign workers in GCC countries do not have any legal recourse if their employer violates the terms of

their employment contract. Additionally, unions are outlawed at the expense of foreign labour. Human Right Watch claims that workers are being exploited and subjected to forced labour by being made to live in an unfriendly environment. Change requests of any kind have mainly gone unheeded. At the airport, when the recruitment agent takes their passport and visa to keep them under control, their rights are no longer valid. This book is crucial to my research since it will help me identify the difficulties that emigrant employees from EUP encounter through a primary survey.

Vora, N. (2009) *“The Precarious Existence of Dubai's Indian Middle Class”*. Through this article the author has shared her experience that how Indian migrants are living in Dubai. She draws a harsh picture of the working condition in which Indian workers are forced to work. She argues that Indian emigrants are the major emigrant group in the GCC. Due to the concept of naturalization, South Asian workers face all sorts of discrimination because of the prevalent hierarchical pattern in the employment system in which Indian workers stand at the bottom. In this context, this article is relevant for my research to understand the discriminatory nature of the GCC countries in terms of wage disparity and poor living conditions.

Sasikumar S.K. and Hussain Z. (2008) *“Managing International Labour Migration from India: Policies and Perspectives”*. He explains about the dimensions and patterns of Indian migration, particularly in the GCC region. The article gave a brief account of the historical development of the process of emigration since the colonial period. The authors shed adequate light on the reasons for the spurt of international labour emigration. In the era of globalization, developed countries have prompted a rapid industrialization process which has resulted in worldwide demand for labourers, especially from Asia and Latin America, to maintain the pace of industrialization. On account of the availability of relatively cheap labour in Asian countries, the GCC countries, which had embarked upon a new form of socio-economic progress following the oil boom, encouraged migration from South Asian regions. The article outlines the immigration policies which have been adopted by the GCC countries to restrict immigrant labourers is relevant for my research to recognize its impact on labourers from Uttar Pradesh.

Rajan, S.I. and Narayana, D. (2015) “*The Financial Crisis in the Gulf and its Impact on South Asian Migration and Remittances*”. This book largely deals with the cause of return migration from the Gulf during the financial crisis. During this period those who had lost their employment, in the Gulf have been forced to return home. The book also analyses the gulf oil-based revenue system and GDP growth through the help of the labour market. There are several reasons for the return of Asian labourers in which the financial crisis in the gulf was one of them. Therefore, this book is more relevant to analyse the return migration of labourers from EUP.

Migration and Immigration Policies

Khadria, B. (2015) “*Middle East Country Migration Policy*”. This article mainly discussed the immigration policy of Middle Eastern countries which is gradually developed to control the revenue system. The author says that the GCC countries are adopting nationalization programmes for their nationals to control foreign workers in private sectors. In this article, the author has mentioned several immigration policies for instance indirect taxes including healthcare tax for expats not only generate revenue for the host countries but also boost the cost of living expanse for the emigrants. Migrant workers get low wages in these countries. The GCC nations have put in place a sponsorship system under which emigrants are given an entry visa and an employment permit by GCC nations. The cost of living for workers in the GCC countries is so described in this article.

Hussain, Z. (2011) “*Immigration Policies of the GCC Countries: Implication and Response*”.

In this paper, he mainly concentrated on how GCC countries reform their immigration policies and enhance employment prospects for their citizens. These immigration laws are designed to promote localization and nationalism with a specific inter-national variety, such as Saudization, Qatarization, Omanization, Emiratization, Kuwaitization and the like. The essay also highlighted the characteristics of the labour market and their influence on newly developed labour laws. According to the author, a variety of factors, including economic, demographic and labour market trends, contribute to the adoption of restrictive immigration laws. Therefore, this essay established key justifications for the GCC nations' adoption of restricted immigration policies, which are significant to my research.

Kumar, S.K. (2010) *“Migration Policy Reform in India: Some Reflection”*. The main theme of this book is to examine Indian emigration policy and reform. The author analyzed how the Indian Emigration Act of 1983 shifted toward the emigrant protection law. The Indian government has categorized all passports in two major categories: the first one is “Emigration Clearance Required” (ECR) and another is “Emigration Clearance Not Required” (ECNR). The book argues that the present emigration system fails to get data on emigration clearance. The author highlighted the deregulating of labour migration and inclusive policy of international migration. Hence, this article is relevant to my research work.

Winckler, O. (1997) *“The immigration policy of the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) States”*. The author has elaborated some historical background about GCC nations that how their economy gradually increased and how foreign labourers contributed to the development. When the GCC countries have been realized that expatriates are taking their employment and their native people are unemployed, then they adopted a restrictive immigration policy. The nationalisation of the labour force and the raising of educational standards among the local populations were two other topics covered in this article. In this context, this study is critical for understanding how emigrant labourers contribute to the growth of GCC countries despite restrictive immigration rules.

Russell, S.S. and Al-Ramadhan, M.A. (1994) *“Kuwait’s Migration Policy since the Gulf Crisis”*. The article discusses Kuwait's immigration policies since the Gulf Crisis. It has separated immigration policy and migration patterns into three phases: the first phase covers the years 1961 to 1985, the second, 1986 to 1990, and the third, 1991 to 1983. The author also touched on the current influx of migrant workers from Kuwait. Kuwait began taking action in the 1980s to reduce the social expenses of expatriates. A new element in a long-standing endeavour to shift these costs from the government to businesses and expatriates themselves is the obligation of annual payments for additional housemaids and family wards. Therefore, this article is essential to understanding the effects of immigration policies implemented by GCC countries on workers from EUP in this context.

Varrel, A. (2011) *“Return Migration in the Light of New Indian Diaspora Policy: Emerging Transnationalism”*. The return migration from the US, Canada, and other nations is the focus of this chapter. After the legal restrictions on immigration rules for Asian workers were eliminated, the US and Canada developed programmes to entice talented students, including scientists, doctors, engineers, and professionals; nevertheless, after settling in the US and Canada, relatively few Indians returned to India. In comparison to the GCC nations, this migratory pattern is unique. Additionally, he brought up a few instances of return migration from the US, Canada, and other nations. This article offers an alternative perspective and situations that differ from labour migration to GCC nations.

Ali (2011) *“Dubai- Gilded Cage”*. The research conducted on the ‘second-generation’ adult emigrant workers in Dubai led to the creation of this book. The majority of the second generation of emigrants are primarily wealthy middle class people. In his work he focused on the “experiences of expatriates”. It told the tale of a “privileged class” that was perpetually transient and invisible to the law. The author stated in the book's introduction that second-generation residents of Dubai didn't really have an issue with that because, on the whole, they were living well. However, even though they have lived and worked in Dubai for a long time, they are unable to obtain permanent residency, and obtaining UAE citizenship is equally challenging. He may have chosen the title "Dubai- Gilded Cage" as a result. In order to understand people there lives, as well as their patterns and rhythms, the author employed the ethnographic method, which combines "participant observation and in-depth, open-ended interviews”. The living and working conditions of the labourers are to blame for Dubai's development into a global hub for emigrants from EUP. This book is really pertinent to my studies given the current situation.

Several books and articles have been written by various authors and researchers such as Anisur Rahman (2001), Binod Khadria (2011), PC Jain (2006) and others who have done numerous kinds of research work on Indian labour emigration to GCC countries. Anisur Rahman's works on Indian Labour Emigration to Gulf countries from Bihar helped my research to understand micro-level socio-economic development indicators in villages in Uttar Pradesh and the remittances impact on households and their members. Binod Khadria has printed a huge amount of articles on international migration across India which helped to categorise Indian emigration

into professionals in European and American countries and unskilled labour emigration to gulf countries. PC Jain's studies on Indian Labour Emigration to West Asian countries especially indicate the nature of the workforce in GCC countries which is more similar to my research. His various articles and books helped me to analyse ancient links between India and Arabian countries which pull Indians to settle in GCC countries. Hence, it is observed that his work is more relevant to my research to develop a historical perspective of labour emigration from India to the Arabian regions.

Neha Vora (2009), Arnold (2011), Sasikumar and Hussain (2008) works on international labour migration to gulf countries are important for my research to understand the socio-cultural problems faced by emigrant workers in the GCC countries. Their works mainly pay attention to the cause of return migration due to the loss of their jobs and reluctantly returning from the GCC countries due to the financial crisis. This phenomenon not only happened with south Indian labourers but also happened with emigrants from Uttar Pradesh and Bihar. Therefore, these articles and books are more important for my ongoing research. Apart from that, the above kinds of literature reviews have given me a broader perspective to define my research objectives and research questions, especially Irudaya Rajan's work on gulf migration from south India to Arabian countries. The largest research work has been completed by him only. His various works on labour migration to GCC countries from Kerala and other Indian regions are significant for my research.

Some of the literature is related to immigration policies which helped to understand the causes of breaking emigration flow due to the restrictive immigration policies adopted by the entire GCC countries. Winckler's (1997) work on "*The immigration policy of the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) State*" focused on significant factors in the nationalization of the local to the development of employment opportunities as well as educational level for their national populations. Therefore, these kinds of literature are more relevant to my research work.

Research Gap

Very few research works pay attention to the emigrants of Eastern Uttar Pradesh who have been and are working in GCC countries over the past few years. Much of the attention by scholars has been paid to South-Indian emigrants. They have not explained the socio-economic profile of emigrants of Uttar Pradesh who immigrated to GCC countries. Researchers have hitherto failed to underscore the importance of remittances which strengthen the financial condition of emigrant's families and the region as a whole. Remittances also have a social impact as it plays an instrumental role in the process of socialization on the part of emigrant's family. But this process of emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh is a blatant ignorance on the part of researchers. The socio-economic conditions of women following the emigration of their husbands to GCC countries have not been studied yet by the researchers. They have not explained the demographic trend like age, gender, ethnicity, religion, mobility, employment status, homeownership, caste, and marital status of those who move from Eastern Uttar Pradesh. So, the research gap lies in the undue attention paid by scholars to the contribution of emigrants of Eastern Uttar Pradesh in development. Emigration to GCC countries has brought about a change in their life. Their social life has gone under seismic change. Presently, most of the people are moving from this place to GCC countries and are engaging themselves in semi-skilled, skilled, and unskilled work.

Objectives

- To gather the socio-economic and demographic profile of labourers who emigrate from Eastern Uttar Pradesh.
- To understand the use of remittances at the area of origin from the perspective of macro and micro-level development.
- To examine the socio-economic reasons, which lead to the emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh.
- To examine the immigration policies and its impact on labourers as well as a comparative study of labour emigration between Uttar Pradesh and the south Indian states.

Research Questions

- What is the socio-economic and demographic profile of emigrants?
- What are the socio-economic causes of labour emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh?
- What is the impact of remittances?
- How the emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh differs from the South Indian States?
- What is the impact of immigration policies on labourers adopted by the GCC countries?

Methodology and Data Collection

This is an empirical study which is mainly based on field surveys, case studies, individual interviews, observations and purposive sampling methods. Secondary sources also have been used consideration for a comparative understanding of the research problems. Fieldwork has been conducted in five districts of Uttar Pradesh; Gorakhpur, Mahrajganj, Azamgarh, Deoria, Kushinagar and Mau from where the emigration process to the GCC countries took place considerably. The cause of emigration is probably the low wages, unemployment, poverty, and socio-economic backwardness prevailing in these regions. Emigration network between area of origin and area of destination have played a very crucial role to take decision for emigration. For this study, 20 villages have been identified that sent a huge number of people to the GCC countries. Further, I selected 130 households from these villages which sent at least one person or more than one to the GCC countries.

In this way, I selected the respondents purposively. Aftermath 150 gulf emigrant labourers are taken up for an empirical survey who has returned after completing at least one contract job or are working in the GCC countries. The interview has been taken from pre-migration to their final return home. The purposive sampling technique has been used for data collection. After the identification of return migrants who were available and willing to give their details about themselves, the socio-economic background of their family was identified and considered as an important variable. However, more than one individual has been taken from the same household for the interview or the details of emigrants/households. The study largely used interviews scheduled for data collection and sometimes in-depth interviews also have been carried out. The scheduled related to the socio-economic background of the households which included working and living conditions along with the nature of the employment in the GCC countries. I have also

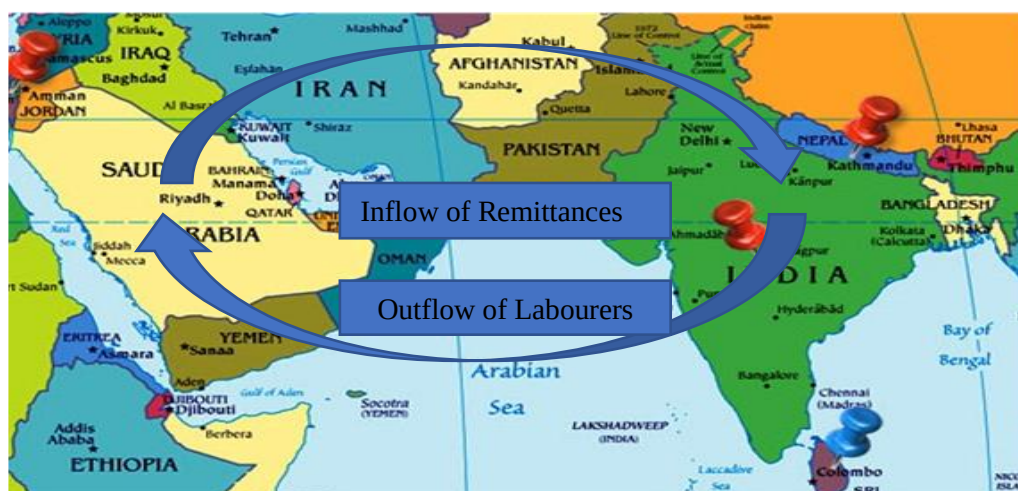
stayed with the emigrant households which also provided more details of the emigration process and the major impact of remittances on the households.

Apart from that this research is mainly based on qualitative as well as quantitative aspect. Qualitative aspect like analytical articles and books has been used. Data also have been collected from MOIA, MEA, ILO and IOM. The quantitative data collection and analysis related to my research area have been collected through the primary survey. For the interpretation of data, I have used Statistical Package for Social Sciences software and with the help of statistical mechanisms like frequency distribution, age calculation, pie chart, and graphs inference is drawn. All the primary data have been collected from the return migrants and their families through a questionnaire schedule.

Study Area

According to MEA report 2016, Eastern parts of Uttar Pradesh are highly affected by international emigration mainly dominated by skilled, semi-skilled, and unskilled labourers. Earlier South Indian states especially Andhra Pradesh, Kerala and Tamil Nadu were producing a huge proportion of emigrant labourers to GCC countries but now this emigration pattern has changed.

Picture No. 1.1



Data Sources: Sources: donparrish.com [online web] accessed on March 23, 2019.
URL: <http://www.donparrish.com/MiddleEast.html>

Uttar Pradesh is emerging as the higher labour-producing state in India. In the year 2002, the number of emigrant labourers from Uttar Pradesh was 19,288 but according to the Ministry of External report 2015 it has increased to 2,37,254 emigrants (MEA, 2015) but this number decreased in the year 2019 to 61,076 (MEA, 2019). Despite this huge fall in emigration flow, Uttar Pradesh is still sending the largest number of emigrant workers for GCC countries. The share remittances of south India were 80-90 percent during 2014-2015. However, North India is clocking around 40 percent share in remittances (Lal, 2015).

According to the latest data, “Kerala received the highest amount of remittances, which consists of 19.0 percent followed by Maharashtra (16.7 percent), Karnataka (15.0 percent), Tamil Nadu (8.0 percent), Delhi (5.0 percent), Andhra Pradesh (4.0 percent) and Uttar Pradesh (3.1 percent)” (cited in RBI, 2018, *table 2*). In the same year, the immigrants from UAE sent the maximum amount of remittances (26.9 percent) to India. India obtains the largest amount of remittances from the GCC nations followed by United States and United Kingdom (UK). As per the 2011 census, total population of Uttar Pradesh is 19.98 crores of which males are 104,480,510 and women 95,331,831 (Census, 2011). Maximum number of male population those who are illiterate and unskilled, engaged with daily wages job in their villages and sometimes they use to go to the nearest city for employment.

As per my observation, the process of emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh is dominated by rural villages. Emigrants are largely semiskilled and unskilled. So, they are engaged in GCC countries as carpentry, mason, farmhouses labourers, workers on construction sites and drivers. Emigration from the selected area is dominated by Other Backward Classes (OBC) and Scheduled Castes (SC). According to the Ministry of Social Justice and Empowerment (MSJE) report (2004-2005), approximately 32.9 percent OBC population are below the poverty line (DSJE, n.d.). Whereas, scheduled castes populations consist 44.8 percent are below poverty line in the rural area of Uttar Pradesh (GOI, 2004-2005). Similarly, 44.9 percent of scheduled caste and 36.6 percent of OBC are living below the poverty line in the urban areas (Ibid). Among the scheduled castes, the maximum number of people does not have agricultural land and have very poor sources of income. They are merely engaged as daily wages labour. Therefore, they decide to emigrate as domestic or unskilled construction workers to GCC countries.

In Uttar Pradesh, there are 18 divisions and 75 districts. It is known as Eastern and Western Uttar Pradesh. Eastern Uttar Pradesh covers Varanasi, Gorakhpur, Balia, Basti, Azamgarh, Deoria, Sant Kabirnagar, Kushinagar, Mahrajganj, Mau and the like. These districts of Eastern UP have witnessed over the years a growing trend in international emigration, especially towards GCC countries. These parts have a very important contribution since the colonial period. Therefore, this research area is extremely significant to understand the socio-economic causes of emigration and also examine the socio-economic changes among the households.

Gender Dimension in Labour Emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC Countries

Emigration from Uttar Pradesh is mainly concentrated on male emigration from rural areas. The Census 2011 also suggested that employment-related male out emigration is more prevalent among the lower income states such as Uttar Pradesh and Bihar (Sarkar, 2020). Women emigration from EUP to GCC is negligible, because of patriarchal and conservative society. Due to patriarchal thinking, women are still not able to take decision to go outside for employment and education especially lower castes. Thus, women from upper caste seem to have more opportunities to go outside in terms of education and employment than lower caste women. The major cause behind this occurrence is unawareness regarding importance of education and male domination. Therefore, women emigration from this region is less as compare to Kerala and Tamil Nadu.

Uttar Pradesh is highly backward in terms of creating new employment opportunities for the local population, due to the high population and lack of sufficient industrialization. The majority of semi-skilled, unskilled and skilled labourers in this country are from Bihar and Uttar Pradesh. It is a fact that the maximum number of labourers comes from villages. Indian villages are characterised by traditional culture, norms and values. These norms and values are very important for village households in EUP. Therefore, this region is highly biased in terms of gender. Women have less freedom and they are more backward as compare to men in this region. Hence, labour emigration to GCC countries is one dimensional process, characterised by men emigrants. Uttar Pradesh and Bihar are far away from the industrial development path. The government policies which are based on social welfare and economic development failed to control rural to cross-national emigration from Uttar Pradesh.

Theoretical Framework

Rural cross-national emigration is highly motivated by pulls factors as compare to push factors. Push factors are low wages, unemployment, poverty and poor living conditions whereas pull factors attract emigrants to leave their place for the expectation of high wages, new employment opportunities, better quality of life and the like. Lee's push and pull migration theory also analyzed those factors that are responsible for decision-making and motivates for emigration. Different perspectives have been discussed by economists, sociologists and geographers who have respectively given the emphasis on social, economic, cultural, political and distance factors as responsible causes of emigration. These theorists have focused their attention on the socio-economic causes & consequences of emigration. They have been discussing the income of migrants, the level of employment, the role of wages and unemployment in influencing migration flows (Rahman, 2001). They have also examined rural-to-urban migration which is motivated by individual decisions. The sociologist examines to such factors that influence the individual and household decision to emigrate to industrialized countries. They have also discussed demographic composition for instance age, sex, education and household size. Geographers are largely concerned with the movement of people in space (Ibid). Their focus is not so much on people who migrate.

As we know that, variety of theories has been proposed and explained the phenomenon of migration. Scholars employ various assumptions and frame of reference. There are two major theories that focused deeply on the migration process. The two major theories are "neo-classical micro theory" and the "new economics of migration" (Haas, 2008). Besides, the push and pull theory have been widely used in migration studies. As per the neo-classical micro economic theory, a potential migrant goes where they expect good returns to migration are greatest (Meyers, 2000). According to this theory, individuals from a particular area may have diverse propensities to emigrate owing to individual human capital traits such as language, education and expertise which improve the likelihood of employment and the rate of compensation at the destination country. The migration of people is based on cost-benefit consideration and the aggregate migration is the total sum of the individual who so migrates. The new economics of migration theory is viewed as larger associations of related people such as families or households rather than autonomous individuals (Rahman, 2001).

According to this approach, the collective decision of migration is not only made on the basis of expectation of income but also to minimize and diversify risk to the family's income through interpersonal movement even in the absence of wage differentials (D' Souza, 1998). Meso-level migration theories are characterized by rapid linkages in the context of capital, goods and individuals along with political and cultural ties "between core receiving countries" and "specific sending countries" (Massy et al., 1993). Meso-level migration theory includes the network theory of migration which is the sociological theory. It examines the social linkage between shared communities and groups. Macro-level migration theories analyses the international migration and economic development due to differences in the supply and demand of labourers based on geographical location (Boswell, 2008). Dual labour market theory says that capitalism promotes the labour split in the primary and secondary labour market in which primary sector offers higher wages, a secure job with generous benefits and better working conditions (Muller, 2003). But the secondary sector provides low wages and limited benefits to the emigrants therefore, individuals moved towards the primary sectors (Ibid).

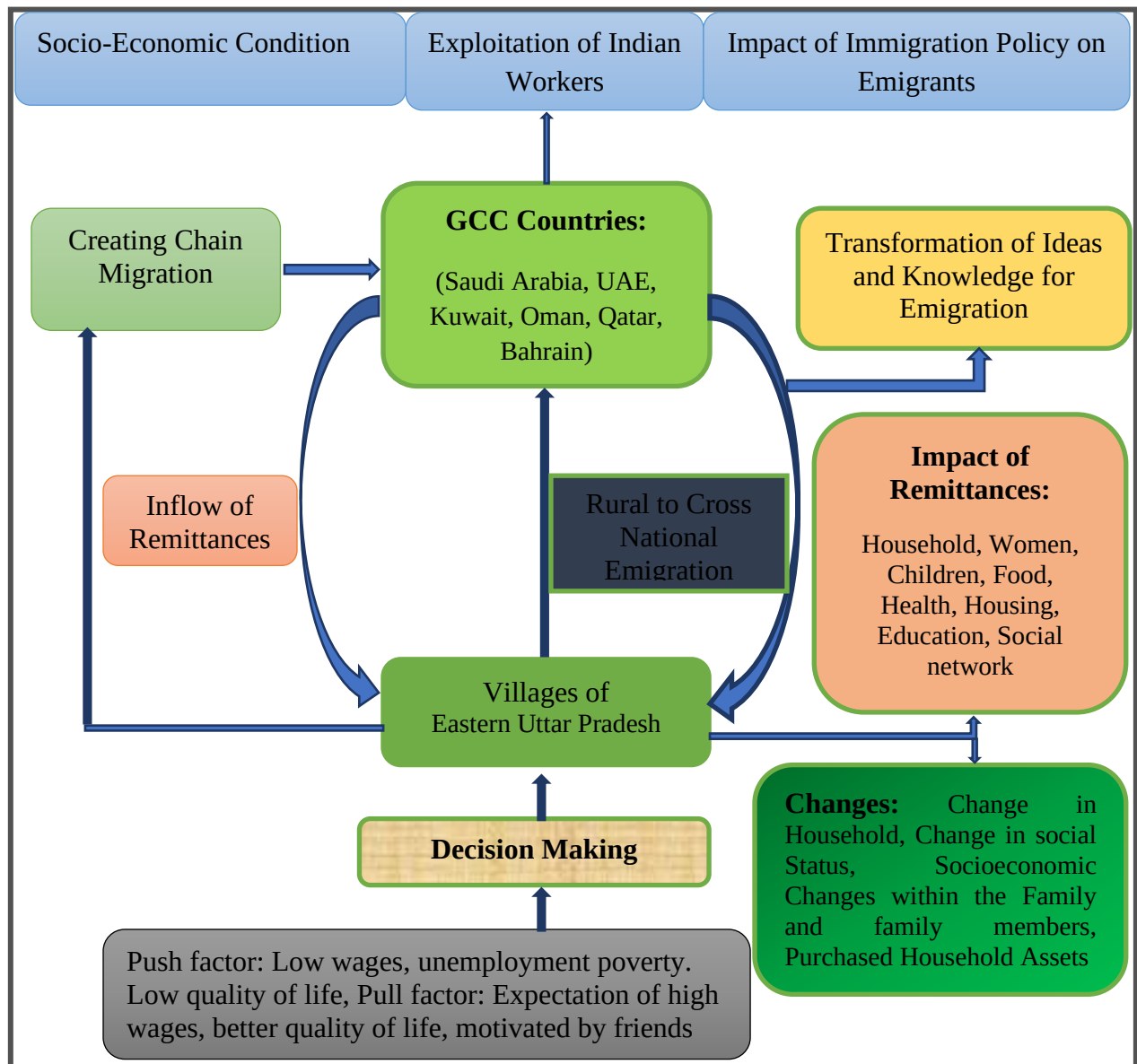
World System theory is another macro-level migration theory introduced by Immanuel Wallerstein. According to this theory, the entire world has been divided into three parts; core countries, peripheral countries, and semi-peripheral countries (Sorinel, 2010). Core countries are economically and highly advanced developed countries. Their trades and business have spreaded across the world and people from peripheral nations are moving towards the core countries for their bright future. According to this theory, migration is the result of globalization or a natural expression of movement across the border. It indicates a deeper form of economic integration (Azzopard, 2012).

Mobility transition theory is also a very important migration theory developed by W. Zelinsky. This theory observes the process of migration with demographic change and consequential transformation over the period (Zelinsky, 1971). It means the population of any area cannot be determined only by birth and death but it also determined by in-migration and out-migration.

Migration network theory is a sociological theory of migration, which mainly focuses on the existence of social linkages within a shared communities and groups (Van and Pereira, 2013). This theory also reflects interactions between individual and community. In this context

emigrants set up interpersonal network between place of origin and destination that increases the probability of others migrating to that particular place of destination.

Picture No. 1.2



Data Source: Compiled by researcher

Once migration network established, the migration becomes self-sustaining. In the context of labour emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries, migration network is more responsible in terms of facilitating emigration from place of origin to place of destination. Once these labourers get settled in the GCC, they established their own networks and motivate others

(the native people), which create chain migration. This network gives a hope and expectations to the new emigrants by giving information regarding job opportunities and wages also the culture of the host society. Therefore, chain migration has become a major part between Eastern Uttar Pradesh and the GCC countries and it is playing very crucial role in facilitating labour emigration.

Evert Lee (1966) theorise migration in the push and pull model theory and conceptualised the factors which are connected with the decision of migration; “(1) Factors associated with the area of origin; (2) Factors associated with the area of destination; (3) Intervening obstacles; and (4) Personal factors” (p. 50). Push factors are the condition that forced people to leave their home land such as poverty, unemployment, low wages, rapid growth of population and poor living conditions whereas pull factors are attractive causes which attract people such as new job opportunities and better quality of life. Therefore, rural to cross-national emigration is motivated by the push and pull factor which mainly focuses on the socio-economic conditions of individuals. According to this approach, the entire emigration process is based on pull and push factor, which plays a vital role in the migration decision-making process. Evert’ Lee theory provides the best framework for this study by defining the causes of labour emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries.

Chapterisation

There are six chapters in my thesis including a summary and conclusion. I will highlight a brief overview of each chapter below.

Chapter One: Introduction

The first chapter is an introduction chapter that deals with the background of the research work that includes the historical emigration of Indians to the GCC countries from the ancient times to the 21st century from Eastern Uttar Pradesh. It also deals with a literature review which involves various books and articles regarding my research. This chapter also includes research objectives and research questions which have been addressed in further chapters. Besides, this chapter's methodology, theoretical framework and limitations of the study also have been elaborated.

Hence, this chapter tends to give a general idea of primary research work and tried to introduce the core issues of emigrant workers in Uttar Pradesh.

Chapter Two: Profile of Emigrants and Causes of Emigration

This chapter has been divided into two parts. The first part of this chapter analyzes the socio-economic and demographic profile of emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh such as present age, age during emigration, gender, religion, social categories, castes marital status, and educational level of emigrants. These variables are a key component of my research. This chapter also deals with changing family structure after emigration from place of origin and evaluate the annual income before the emigration of the emigrants. Further, this chapter tried to find out emigrants' occupations before emigration as well as the cost of emigration and employment contracts in GCC countries. The second part of this chapter examines the causes of emigration. Especially, how do the emigrants take decision to move to GCC countries. The push factor includes unemployment, poverty, low wages, and shortages of agricultural land while the pull factor comprises expectations of high wages, better job opportunities, and the prospect of a better quality of life.

Chapter Three: Remittances and Its Utilization

This chapter examines the economic profile of emigrants in terms of remittances and its impact on emigrant's households. This chapter deals with remittances and its type such as social and economic remittances, role of remittances, remittances flow in India and the importance of remittances for India as well as households in Eastern Uttar Pradesh. Another part of this chapter explores the remittances sent by the emigrants from the GCC countries along with monthly salary in working countries, cost of sending remittances to India, frequency of remittances to their families and beneficiaries of the remittances. This chapter also looks at the use of remittances by the households such as improving houses, children's education, purchasing agricultural lands, purchasing household assets and investing in business.

Chapter Four: Emigrant's Problems and Policies of the GCC Countries

This chapter deals with the profile of GCC countries and highlights emigration problems faced by labourers from Eastern Uttar Pradesh. Thus, it is well-founded fact that the United Arab

Emirates (UAE) and Saudi Arabia are the most preferred destination choice for the Indian labourer but most of the emigrants are also exploited in these two nation. It examines the emigration process from departure to arrival along with the nature of exploitations and problems in the GCC countries such as accommodation, lack of basic amenities and company distance from the place of residence. This chapter also investigates how many members share a single room and how employers took visas and passports after arrival in the working place for the sake of security. Apart from that, this chapter also evaluates problems in job profiles such as wage disparity among the local and foreign workers and socio-cultural problems such as festival celebrations and interaction with friends. Lastly, it examines the immigration policies adopted by the entire GCC countries and its impact on labourers.

Chapter Five: Condition of Emigrants in GCC Countries: An Overview

This chapter explores the socio-economic condition of emigrants at the place of destination and compares the differences between Eastern Uttar Pradesh and South Indian states such as Andhra Pradesh Kerala, and Tamil Nadu in terms of labour emigration. The socio-economic conditions of workers in GCC countries varies from person to person. The condition of emigrants includes working places, frequency of emigration, working hours per day, working day a week and overtime in a day. This chapter also highlights the number of emigrants per household and the role of the network which help other people for emigration. Further, it examines the emigrants who facilitated others through their knowledge and information about employment opportunities, salaries, working conditions and prospects and challenges in the GCC countries.

Chapter Six: Summary and Conclusion

This chapter summarizes all the findings and includes recommendations for future research as well as concludes the research by providing a summary and prospect scope of present research in Eastern Uttar Pradesh. This chapter also summarizes the result of primary research about international emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries and provides a summary and discussion based on research findings.

Conclusion

India is a largest country in South Asia sending the maximum number of emigrant labourers to the GCC countries and receiving the largest amount of remittances from outside. Industrialization and rapid growth of technology required only skilled workers but the unskilled population are not able to provide their services to these kinds of industries. Therefore, unskilled and semi-skilled labourers are seeking their future in GCC countries, because these countries have a huge demand for such kinds of labourers. Hence, to understand the emigration flow from various Indian states this fieldwork research has been conducted in Eastern Uttar Pradesh which has examined the socio-economic causes of emigration and the use of remittances by the household.

Chapter Two

Profile of Emigrants and Causes of Emigration

Introduction

India is a developing country. It is characterized by diversified languages, different tribal cultures, castes, religion, communities, geographical locations and various economic resources. The economic, social and political growth of people in the EUP region depends upon the availability of job both in the informal and formal sectors. It also depends on holding of agricultural land and other assets which help to improve their conditions. At the same time developing programs and policies of the government also impacts their lives. Unfortunately, the opportunities and resources are not equitably distributed among the people in India. In some part of the nation, it is adequate and, in some part, it is not. People living in the country are unable to meet their basic socio-economic needs at a satisfactory level. Therefore, the challenges for livelihood and survival have become a major issue in contemporary India. These challenges lead them to move to other countries in general and GCC countries in particular. For instance, socio-economic inequality or unequal social hierarchy in Indian society is a very common phenomenon that has considerable bearing on the lives of the deprived and downtrodden.

A hierarchical social order based on caste is a major characteristic of Indian society that is strongly associated with the *Varna* and caste system. The status, role, and rank are determined mainly by this system. Thus, the caste system has led unevenness in the form of social, economic, and political backwardness which creates inequality and more vulnerability, particularly among the lower caste and socially marginalized communities. The socio-economic and political backwardness has forced those marginalized groups to emigrate within and outside of the country. Evert Lee analysed that push factors are responsible for decision-making and encourage people to leave their homes and settled somewhere (Higgins, 2008), similarly in recent years, this backwardness have pushed labourers and become a major key factor in deciding the process of emigration across the Indian border.

Uttar Pradesh is the most socio-economic and political backward state (Tripathi, 2008 and Goswami, 2018) that produces the highest internal and external emigrants in India including

skilled and unskilled labourers. Most of the labourers from EUP are seeks to get employment opportunities in industrialized metro cities such as Mumbai, Delhi, Hyderabad, Ahmedabad, Vadodara, and Bangalore because these cities give appropriate opportunities to skilled, semi-skilled, and unskilled labourers based on their capabilities and performance. Emigrants from EUP feel that the wages that they earn in India is not enough to meet their basic family needs. Therefore, they move toward GCC countries to earn a decent amount that can fulfil their needs.

Uttar Pradesh has been divided into two parts: Eastern and Western. The Eastern part is the region where job opportunity in industries, private companies, multinational companies (MNCs), or even working as a labourer on daily basis is bellow the standard. In case of finding jobs or even the wages (a labour earns) are very less, even not sufficient to maintain their family. Though, the emigrants were not willing to disclose their monthly income because it was a very close question for them. However, during my field visit from August 2019 to November 2019 o and April 2022, it was found that most of the household's monthly incomes (before emigration) were near around 2000 to 10,000 rupees. Those households' monthly income was INR 10,000/, they were either agriculturally rich or lived in a joint family. Therefore, due to insufficient monthly income, people from EUP emigrate to industrialized places outside country or within the country to get high wages.

Indian census (2011) shows that UP accounted for 16.17 percent of India's population. During the financial year 2010-2011, UP registered 8.08 percent of GDP growth. Despite this impressive progress, it has faced several challenges, particularly in the field of poverty alleviation projects. Ineffectiveness of the poor infrastructure, public sector and exploitative attitude of the bureaucrats led to an investment climate that was not supportive of private investment which stops growth and proves to be a problem for poverty alleviation programmes and obstacles to access to public services and resources (Pal, 2014). According to the State Planning Institute, the GDP growth of Uttar Pradesh in 2020-2021 shrunk by 5.9 percent following the adverse impact of COVID-19, so the state government need to mobilise additional resources to push the Indian economy ahead (Hindustan Times, 2021). The decline in economic growth is a major cause of unemployment and low wages in Uttar Pradesh. Therefore, labourers are moving toward the GCC countries.

Evert Lee says that employment opportunities or high wage attract outsiders in terms of pull factors. In the same way, the emigrants from EUP preferred to emigrate to GCC countries because of job opportunities and expectations of high wages. According to available literature, we know that, there are two types of labour emigration, the first voluntary and the second involuntary. But in the case of EUP, we can find both types of emigration process. During my fieldwork, it has been observed that few labourers from agricultural background are willing to emigrate to GCC countries because they voluntarily aspired to work in GCC country which is motivated by migration networks. Although, there is a pull factor behind this phenomenon at the same time the other push factors also take part in the process of GCC emigration flow. Before emigration to the GCC, all labourers were part of internal migration. When they were asked as to why they migrated to other Indian states, they said, they wanted to learn some skills like painting and shuttering as well as the knowledge of construction sites and experiences which help to get employment in the *Videsh* (GCC countries). '*Videsh*' is a popular term in Eastern Uttar Pradesh which refers to foreign countries. During their emigration period, they engaged in several works like carpentry, shuttering, painting, driving, and the like. After the acquisition of experience through their work and having made enough savings, they applied for a visa and passport with the help of friends, relatives, neighbours or those who are working or living in the GCC countries. Being associated with the other returning emigrants, the new emigrants are being attracted to move to GCC countries.

In the context of Indian labour emigration from EUP can be studied from various perspectives or variables, a few of them have been given below:

1. Demographic variation among the emigrants such as gender, age, marital status, region, religion and castes in the context of GCC emigration.
2. Emigrant's contribution to micro-level socio-economic development.
3. A study of the outflow of labourers to various countries.
4. From an educational perspective, labour migration is an important variable which determined the nature of employment.
5. Socio-economic condition is also a remarkable point in the destination countries which is also an important part of the emigrant outflow from the EUP.

Profile of Emigrants

The socio-economic profile of emigrants is very important to understand the present socio-economic condition of the labourers. The EUP contributes to the huge number of Indian emigrants to GCC countries. These Indian emigrants have a great account of their socio-economic profile. After emigration, emigrants earn not only economic capital but also social capital which becomes helpful, particularly for families and communities belonging to the lower caste. Changing in status, because of remittances is an important variable in this region. In order to understand the socio-economic profile of GCC emigrants, first, we need to understand a few visible and non-visible variables such as age, sex, marital status and occupation. As per my survey, the whole emigrants come from rural villages and their profile varies from one person to another and from one place to another.

Demographic Profile

The demographic composition of this particular region is affected by the inflow of economic remittances and the outflow of labourers. In the process of emigration either by internal migration or international emigration, the huge changes in demographic structure can be seen as a reduction in EUP and an increase in population at the places of destination. The phenomenon of emigration has created great impacts both in the respective place. Because, emigrants fulfil the shortage of labourers but when a huge population came into a country for seeking employment, it creates problems for local labourers by occupying the opportunities and resources (Visser and Ferrer, 2015). For instance, Bangladeshi emigrants emigrated so many Indian states, especially West Bengal and North East regions.

Therefore, the Indian government has stepped out to come up with many rules and regulations to restrict this illegal immigration. Apart from that, illegal immigration results in the availability of a low-wage labour force that creates a problem for the natives. Same situation we can see in case of Indian emigration to the GCC countries. Indian emigrants are mainly low-skilled workers; therefore, they are ready to work at a minimum salary in GCC. Majority of the expatriates in the GCC came from various south Asian countries and each country have different socio-economic problems which push people to seek their future outside. However, the fastest growth of

immigrant labourers in the GCC countries created multiple problems for themselves and the locals, because it has reduced the value of wages in the entire GCC regions.

Emma Aguila also argues that immigration always has to bear on the wages of native workers, for example Mexico and its emigration to the United States (Emma, et al., 2012). The GCC countries are highly affected by foreign nationals because it is higher (51.9 percent) as compared to nationals (48.1 percent) in the year 2017-2018 (GLMM, n.d.). For the national integration and demographic imbalances, the GCC countries are facing socio-economic challenges and adopting a process of naturalization of national or local labourers in the industrialized oil-based economic development and employment (Baldwin-Edwards, 2011).

Labour emigrations from EUP to GCC countries are often in temporary and contractual basis for a particular period while it is more permanent in the case of the US and European countries. The nature of occupational skills of emigrants varies in the GCC countries because other south Asian workers also went there as a professional such as engineers, doctors, teachers and the like. In this region, emigrants come from a younger generation as compared to other continents. The demographic profile of EUP labourers is a very important variable to understand the socio-economic development as well as age compositions which impacts over the period. Emigration to the GCC is a quantitative study of the emigrants who have left their original place for a specific reason. Demographic profile always affects one's own country as well as hostland in terms of socio-economic, political, and demographic aspects. Emigrants from EUP differ in terms of religion, caste, gender and age which have been given below:

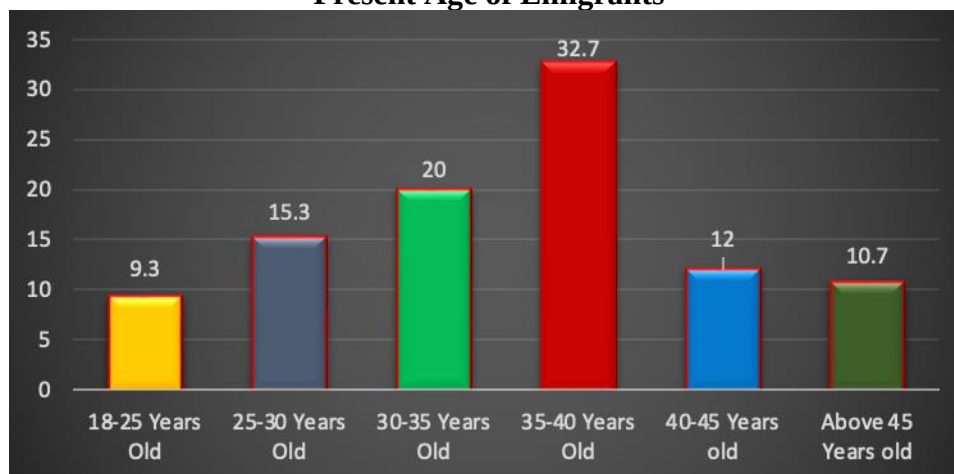
Present Age of Emigrants

International emigration from India to GCC has become a vital process of nation-building in the GCC nations nowadays. Consequently, a huge proportion of Indian labourers are playing their role in the GCC development process and even though the native government does not recognize the efforts of labourers. For them, labourers are just the temporary immigrants who come to earn money. Therefore, companies and employers treat them like indentured labourers without having any personal or social attachment. They want to use their labour with the minimum wage as much as possible. Despite that, several young and old Indian labourers, as well as other south

Asian workers, are willing to emigrate to GCC nations as they do not have the choice to abandon their job, they have to fulfil the need and requirements of their families.

In this context, age has a vital effect in the process of emigration. Mostly the young are supposed to emigrate as they are psychologically strong and energetic which stimulates the decision-making process. Age is a significant variable and characteristic in the context of defining how emigration benefits in the form of employing GCC. It is a general observation or assumption about overseas Indians that they are socially and economically diverse group of people in the framework of out-migration from India (Afram, 2012). This diverse group of Indian emigrants are from various age groups. Therefore, it is necessary to understand the various age groups as well as the impact after the emigration of a particular age group on society and households.

Figure No. 2.1
Present Age of Emigrants



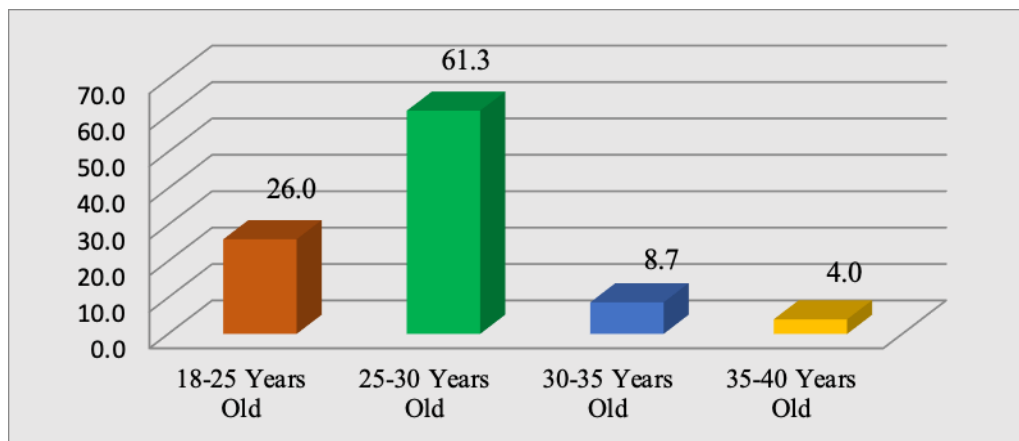
Data Source: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Though as per my research survey it has been found that the highest majority of emigrants are in the age group of 35-40 (32.7 percent) followed by the 30-35 age group (20 percent), 25-30 age group (15.3 percent), 40-45 age group (12 percent), and above the age of 45 years old (10.7 percent) and highly youngest emigrant labourers among this age composition is 18-25 (9.3 percent) (See, figure no. 2.1) because the younger population is the largest group of school dropout in the region. Instead of going to Mumbai or Delhi, they prefer to go to GCC countries in search of decent work and better economic sources.

Age during Emigration

Age always influences the process of emigration. There is a huge level of internal migration from rural to urban or industrialized cities (Delhi, Mumbai, Ahmedabad, Bangalore, Hyderabad and the like.) on the one hand and international labour emigration to the GCC countries from India on the other hand. During my field survey, I observed that the proportion of the younger working population is much more than the older working population. The age share of labourers from EUP is divided mainly into four broader categories such as below 25 years, 25-30 years, 30-35 years, and 35-40 years old. As per my research survey, the majority of 25-30 age groups during emigration are higher (61.3 percent) than the age group 35-40 followed by the 18-25 age group and 30-35 age groups (See, figure no. 2.2). Present age and age during emigration differs because the maximum emigrant is part of circular migration and working for long years. A maximum of them went at a younger age but now they are 30-35 years old.

Figure No. 2.2
Age during Emigration



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Figure no. 2 shows that the present age of emigrants varied from the age during emigration. It is found that the majority of the emigrant labourers from this area were young at the time of their initial emigration to GCC countries. Below the 35 years age group is a dominant working-age group at GCC countries in terms of age composition; it consists of approximately about 78-87 percent of the total emigrants (Rahman, 2001, p. 26).

I have found that younger generation emigrants were part of internal migration in India itself and after accumulating the skill, ideas and work experiences they return to their hometowns and had contacts and connections with those who return from the GCC countries. It is considered that the GCC emigration process is dominated by younger labourers (below the age of 30 years), who are unmarried and unskilled. Likely the same process can be observed in my research area which has been elaborated on further. The age structure of the emigrants shows that the average age of the emigrants varies significantly across time and regions. However, the average age of emigrant workers at the time of emigration was 25-35 years old, which indicates that the flow of labour emigration towards the GCC countries is dominated by the younger generation.

Gender

Women emigration in the world is a recurring phenomenon and it has a long history. For instance, during hunting and gathering period, people were moving from one place to another place with their wives, daughters and sister with specific ambitions. During this historical emigration process, the survival of the strategy was the major cause of the movement. But when we go through the history of the slavery system, we found that a large number of women emigrants moved across the borders as slave and afterwards as indentured labour emigrants to the British colonies in the 19th century. It was a “new system of slavery” (Tinker, 1974) in the form of contracts and bonds with restrictions without giving any individual rights and was treated as bonded labourers. There were different rules and procedures for emigration in the recruitment process as there should be a minimum of 40 women per 100 men (Thimothi and Sasikumar, 2012). The entire indentured emigration was dominated by East Indian states, particularly EUP and Bihar. During this period, several single men and women forcefully emigrated from United Provenance (EUP) and Bihar as indentured labourers to British and Dutch colonies such as Mauritius, Suriname, Fiji, and Ceylon. The shreds of evidence shared by Brij V. Lal et al. (2006) indicate that United Provenance and Bihar were highly affected areas during the colonial indenture period which comprises 31,456 males and 13,696 women.

After the independence of India, the new phase of permanent settlement started in the European countries dominated by the elite Indian families for looking good quality of life and prestigious lifestyle. Until the decade 1970, the new phase of emigration of Indians moved toward oil-

producing countries subjected to unskilled and semi-skilled labourers (Percot and Rajan, 2007). Since the 1970s international emigration from India to GCC has become an important phenomenon among the Indian academic communities for higher education and research. During the “oil boom” (Maloney, 2008) in the 1970s, GCC countries required domestic women workers from Asian countries such as Nepal, India, Pakistan, Sri Lanka, Indonesia and Bangladesh.

The total numbers of Indian women emigrants in the GCC were 20,000 in the year 2010. They were nurses, domestic workers, and housemaid and the like, and these women workers depended fully on employers for their needs like housing, food, payment as well as any kind of legal support (Ponturu and Sam, 2015). In the year 2013, the total emigrant stock in GCC countries was 2,23,57,811 of which 68,27,957 were male and 16,14,790 were women (ILO, 2018). This huge number of women emigrant workers was basically from the three Asian countries Pakistan, India and Bangladesh (Ibid). Migration stock in the “GCC countries increased from 2 million in 1990 to 8.5 million in 2015” with an increase in both men and women emigrants in which women reckon in 23.9 percent of the total Indian migrant stock (Ibid). According to the United Nation’s international migration report (2017), the worldwide migrants have reached 258 million of which 48 percent are women migrants (United Nations, 2017).

International women migration as labourers took place due to various reasons, but in the case of GCC, the process of women emigration particularly the nurses and the domestic maid is mainly for employment purposes. The present Indian government is also playing a crucial role through the bilateral and multilateral relations with the GCC countries to improve the working environment of the emigrant labourers by strengthening labour protection law. These initiatives would be benefited especially for the Indian women domestic workers including unskilled workers. Though EUP is an important place of emigration since the colonial period in the 21st century but postcolonial emigration to GCC countries is also important phenomena in the region.

Kerala, Karnataka, Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh, West Bengal and Maharashtra are producing women emigrants for a long time but we could not find women emigrants from Uttar Pradesh. There are several reasons such as religion, caste and patriarchy. Although our Indian constitution has given equal rights to women, despite that fact, women are suppressed by the

male-dominated society. Women are still far away from the decision-making; their decision does not matter in their own families.

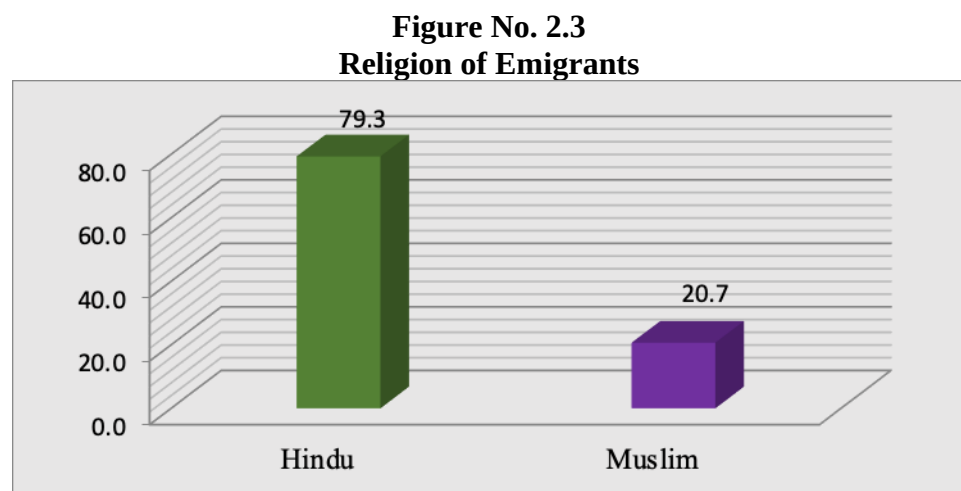
Indian religious texts have become a foot chain for women in EUP to control their freedom and not be allowed to go outside of their homes. Although, in the era of globalization, modernization and impact of western culture, the role of women in EUP has little bit changed but still the entire society is traditional and follow the religious ethics. Male become dominant and women become secondary in their family. There is no discrimination in Islam (Khan et al., 2018). It is a misinterpretation by male society wherein male decision seems to be the last decision. Women should restrict to what recommended for her is she is true believer and must not cross the limits (Ibid).

Hence, we can say that Indian society is patriarchal society and EUP highly influenced by this system. In Uttar Pradesh, it is believed that if women are not controlled, if their bodies are not gendered, their sexuality and mobility are not censored, entire structures of caste and patriarchy would collapse (Mishra, 2019). This collapse will break the existing gendered patriarchal power relationships in Indian society. Religion, caste and patriarchy are closely associated with each other and they all are entirely responsible for women's subjugation. Therefore, this male dominated society does not allow women to go to foreign countries for employment, especially among the lower castes. Lower castes people have more fear regarding safety and security because every day they heard about rape and kidnapping. This fear forced to the families or head of the families to control their daughters & sisters and they are not willing to send them outside from their native villages, towns and cities to the foreign countries. Hence, emigration to the GCC countries from EUP is dominated by male emigrants.

Religion

The entire GCC region is governed by Islamic law because the region is the birthplace of Islam. The religious networks of south Asian countries (Bangladesh and Pakistan) with the GCC have also played a very important role in perpetuating emigration flow towards the GCC countries (Sasikumar and Timothy, 2015, p. 32). Social relationship in the GCC region is not only governed by nationality, but also by religion, gender and ethnic differentiation (Thiollet, 2016, p.

5). This research area is dominated by the Hindu population followed by Muslims. As per my research, the highest majority of emigrants are Hindus, and very fewer emigrants belong to the Muslim community (See, figure no. 2.3). It is because of the demographic composition of EUP, where Hindus constitute 79.73 percent followed by Muslims which is 19.26 percent (Census, 2011). The demographic differences between Hindus and Muslims to the GCC emigration process may vary due to less education because at the time of the interview they had feared revealing information about their family. They were not willing to give information and interview because of the political atmosphere created by the few local politicians.



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

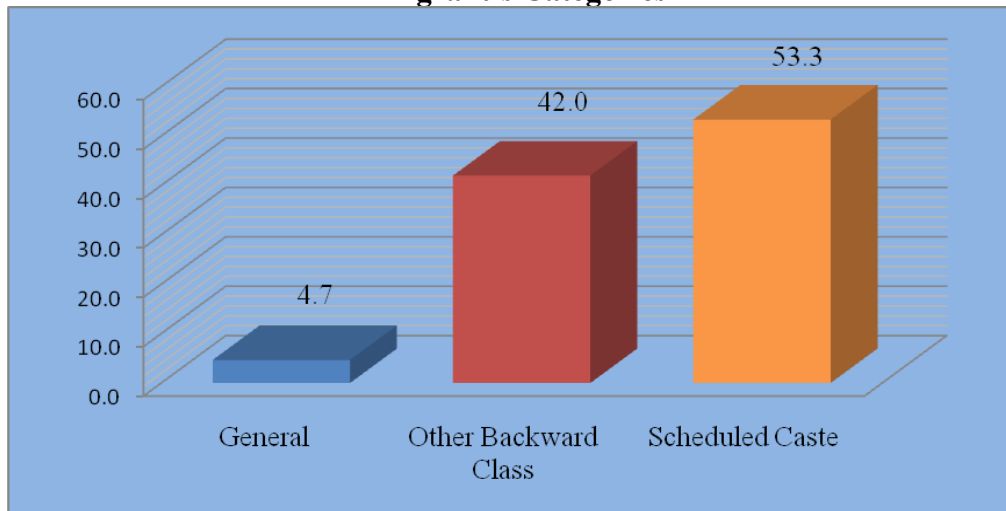
Muslims are dropouts of schools at a relatively early age and engaged in various economic activities like farming trading and the like (Rahman, 2001). In the case of EUP, Muslims are largely self-employed for instance tailoring, motor mechanic, barbers and other petty businesses whereas most of the Hindus from OBC communities and very few from SC communities have agricultural land but that is not enough for their survival and this is why they find their own reason to emigrate.

Social Category

Indian social system is predominantly dominated by the caste system which has hierarchically divided Indian society into four categories: Brahmin, Kshatriya, Vaishya, and Shudra, which is

called 'Varna' system based on 'karma'. But after the independence of India, which is constitutionally divided based on socio-economic status such as Other Backward Classes (OBC), General (UR), Scheduled Castes (SC) and Scheduled Tribes (ST).

Figure No. 2.4
Emigrant's Categories



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The study found that the general category especially Brahmin and Kshatriya have a very little proportion of labour emigration towards the GCC nations (See, figure no. 2.4). It constitutes only 4.7 percent which is negligible whereas Other Backward Classes consist of 42.0 percent. Other Backward Classes (OBC) are a group of castes that are also backward with respect to socio-economic development but their status in society is better than Scheduled Castes (SC) and Scheduled Tribes (ST) (Keshari and Bhagat, 2010). Despite that fact, OBCs are the second-largest community that produced the highest number of emigrant labourers for the GCC countries.

The largest emigrant labourers producing community among this emigrant's categories are scheduled castes. They produced 53.3 percent of emigrant labourers for the GCC. However, the lower castes in UP still have the worst socio-economic condition as compared to the upper caste and OBC. In UP, Dalit mobilizers have focused exclusively on capturing power without any concern about employment opportunities, development and industrialization.

The socio-economic gain of few scheduled castes is entirely symbolic which is visible in this region especially because of their political affiliation whereas a larger amount of scheduled castes are suffering from poverty and unemployment. According to the government of India, scheduled castes are a group of socio-economic educationally and politically deprived castes, having fewer sources of income. Emigration to the GCC countries allows them to overcome traditional labour structures and caste-based oppressions in the villages. Scheduled castes constitute roughly one-sixth of India's population. Among the Scheduled castes, the maximum are landless and most of them perform as agricultural labourers in the farmland as well as unorganized sectors in the country. They are specially Chamar, Dhobi, Dhandhi, Dome, Pasi and the like.

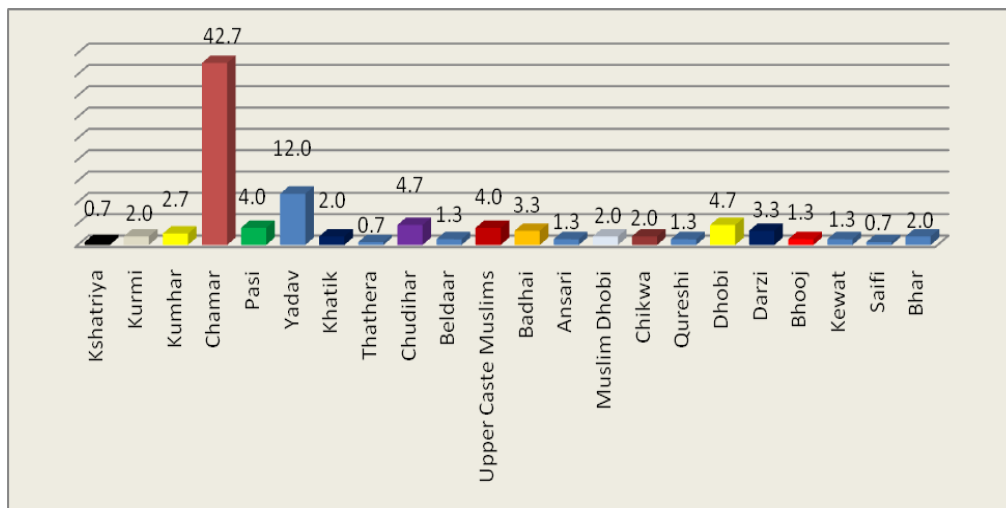
Caste

According to Louis Dumont, 'caste is not only the social stratification of Indian society, but it is a hierarchy based on inequality' (Dumont, 1980). The most vital feature of Indian society is caste system which is an essential characteristic of social stratification. It is a locked endogamous social group in which social position is hierarchically decided and recognized (Ahsanulhag, 2007). Economic position always determines social stability in India. Those are at the bottom of the caste hierarchies are trying to achieve socio-economic status among their castes. Through the emigration towards the GCC countries, they are slightly getting an opportunity to achieve their expectations. Before going in-depth I want to elaborate on the historical caste-based emigration from EUP. Emigration from EUP across the national border is a constantly recurring phenomenon that has a long line of history since the colonial era, especially from the indenture period. During that period caste was an important variable. After the end of the slavery system in the world, it was seen a huge shortage of labourers in the European colonies, which given birth to the indenture system.

During the entire indenture period, approximately 1.3 million indenture labourers emigrated from India to European colonies of which 80 percent of indenture labourers went from EUP (Lal, 2012). There was a huge variation among the castes which was based on the socio-economic conditions of labourers. The "caste composition was Brahmin, Thakur, Rajputs, Lala and Kshatriya among the Hindus and other high castes groups such as Pathans and Sheikhs among

the Muslims. Agricultural castes like Kurmis and Koeris in Other Backward Classes and lower castes such as Chamar, Dusadh, Gonds, Lunias and the like among the scheduled castes” (Lal, 2012). At the same time, 28,012 indentured labourers went from EUP to Fiji. Among them, Chamar were in highest number (6,087) followed by Ahir (4,197), Thakur (3,416), Brahmin (1,535), Rajputs (652), and others from lower castes were also producing indentured labourers like Kurmi, Kori, Kahar, Pasi, Koeri, Gadariya and Kewat and the like (Ibid). Similarly, the highest proportion of lower caste is dominating the process of labour emigration to the GCC countries. In the Indian context, caste plays a very significant role in the emigration process.

Figure No. 2.5
Caste Variation among Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

It always influences the pattern of emigration in terms of education, skilled and unskilled labourers. The GCC countries are highly affected by unskilled and semi-skilled labourers (Rahman, 2001). As per my observation through the ethnographic study, maximum unskilled labourers come from the lower caste. Majority of the labourer are engaged in construction sites while very few are engaged in small and medium-scale industries and companies. UP is the most populated state, where the pattern of land ownership, distribution of occupation and educational opportunities are preserved through the caste system.

Indian society is dominated by several castes and each caste has sub-castes. Therefore, the study found that the maximum proportion of unskilled labourers are from Chamar (42.7 percent) community followed by Yadav (12 percent), Pasi (4 percent), Badhai (3.3 percent), and Dhobi (3.3 percent) among the Hindus (see the figure 2.5). Chamar, Dhobi and Pasi belong to the Dalit community consider as a scheduled caste in EUP. Among these communities, most of them do not have agricultural land. Therefore, they use to work as daily wage labourers in the farm or construction houses in their native villages. Dhobi is a community considered as washerman in India among the Hindus as well as Muslims too. Through the reservation policy, many of them become government employees. Moreover, due to the lack of education, most of them could not achieve any decent sources of income. Working in their locality does not provide a satisfying amount of earnings and they cannot fulfil their basic requirements. Therefore, they move to the GCC countries for better economic opportunity.

Another perspective of GCC emigration can be seen from religious perspective. Particularly Indian Muslims consider a minority community by the Indian constitution and their social structure differs from the Hindus. GCC are the group of such countries where Islamic law is prevailing. So, there is psychological affiliation among the Indian Muslims with GCC countries that these places are suitable and secure for them. Apart from that some historians also mentioned that the south Indian states had trade linkages with the Arabian countries especially the Malabar region (Khan, 2015). India states, have classified Muslims into OBCs and the other upper classes. There are several castes among the Muslims in EUP such as Ashraf Muslim Rajputs, Saiyad, Sheikh, Pathan and the like. There is also Dhobi, Chudihar, Julaha, Dhuniya, Darzi, Qassab, and Dalit Muslims among the Muslims. The Churihar (4.7 percent) and Qureshi (4.7 percent) have the highest emigration flow followed by Muslim Dhobi (2 percent), Ansari (2 percent), Saifi (2 percent), Chikwa (1.3 percent) and Darzi (1.3 percent) to the GCC countries (See, figure no. 2.5). “The vast majority of India's over 120 million Muslims are descendants of low- caste Hindus who converted to Islam to escape from the oppression of the higher castes and in search of equality and dignity” (Siknad and Katju, 1994, p. 2214-15). Churihar is the manufacturer's caste in EUP that makes bangles. It is their traditional occupation but as per their arguments, they are living in very harsh conditions. They do not have enough money to invest in this business. So, they borrow money from money lenders, friends, or relatives and went to the

GCC countries. At the same time similarly, Muslim Darzi and Chikwa have the same problems. These castes are more socio-economically backward than Ansari and Saifi.

Though, historically the majority of Indian Muslims are converted from the lower caste Hindus as a way to get away from social oppression by the dominant castes (Alam and Kumar, 2019). After the conversion, these Muslims face more or less similar kinds of socio-economic problems as corresponding backward scheduled castes in Hindus. Hence, the socio-economic backwardness pushed them towards the GCC countries. Therefore, the GCC countries are the main corridor, because it allows for improving their socio-economic conditions. In EUP, each caste groups have a different degree or rankings to acquire or access socio-economic resources. So, we can say that caste in Indian society promotes the process of emigration to the GCC countries. On one side, emigration of lower caste among Hindus and Muslims to the GCC countries is a golden opportunity for their survival, but on the other side, they are facing several problems regarding their living condition.

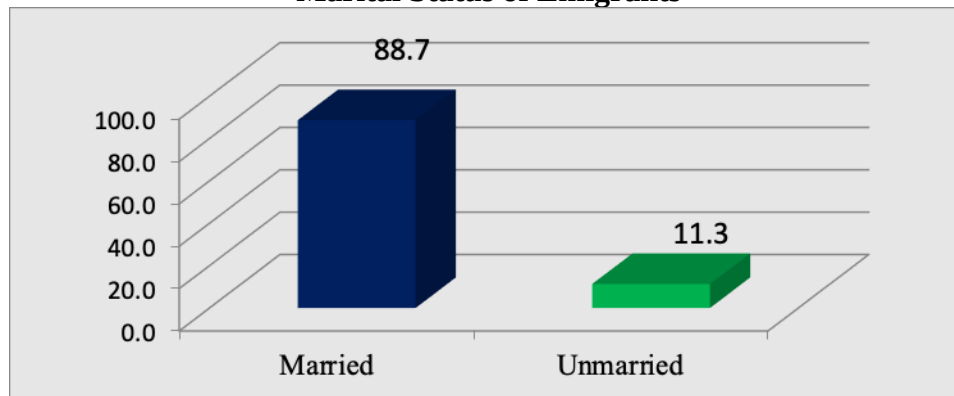
Marital Status

Marriage is a division of labour that is related to gender-based functions. If we see sociologically from Durkheim's perspective, marriage is a traditional division of labour in the family, where men use to work outside and women do work as household heads in the family in the absence of men. The marital status of the emigrant is an important variable to study the outflow of labourers from India. The marital status of emigrants has been collected at the time of the interview. There is lot of variation between married and unmarried emigrants. It is most probable that the share of unmarried would have been much higher before emigration (Rahman, 2001). Thus, after emigration, it is found that the highest number of the emigrants were married, while a very little proportion of emigrants were still unmarried (See, figure no. 2.6).

International emigration of labourers towards the GCC countries is a social, economic, political and geographic phenomenon. Gopinath Nair also found in his study of Kerala that near about 50 percent of the emigrants were married after their first emigration (Ibid). The main cause for the highest percentage of married emigrants is to have economic stability because, after the first emigration, they could now support their families. In this process of emigration, age and

marriage are closely associated with each other. Age always plays a very crucial role in decision-making for emigration. Unmarried emigrants mostly come from the lower castes as well as OBCs because the head of their family decides to send their children to the GCC countries. Father is the main decision-maker. It is mostly found in lower caste families especially those who are living below the poverty line. The joint family is also responsible for this phenomenon. If the joint family is constituted of multiple members working as labourers inside the nation, for instance in cities like Delhi, Mumbai, Kolkata, Ahmedabad, Surat and the like, and if they have a younger brother, then they try to send him too to the GCC countries for better employment. For that, they seek help from visa agents or friends who are already working in the GCC.

Figure No. 2.6
Marital Status of Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

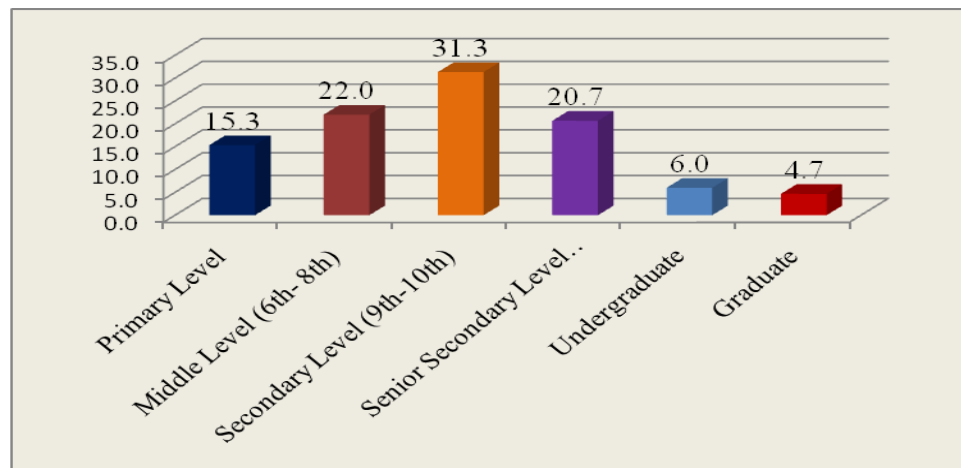
The entire EUP is dominated by single-men emigration and women labour emigration is negligible. Although, few Muslim married families are living in Saudi Arabia but they are engaged in self-employment such as tailor and other occupations. Another point is that the highest number of unmarried population is from Hindus followed by few Muslims.

Educational Level

International emigration from EUP is not a new phenomenon. In this phenomenon education, age, and distance are closely connected to each other. Throughout the history, people have moved in seeking socio-economic resources for their survival. Colonial imperialism is a significant instance of human-forced migration. Apart from that people are crossing borders and

oceans in search of a new place for better standards of living (Atkinson and Messy, 2015). Indian emigration history can be divided into two parts, forced and voluntary. Forced migration may occur due to colonial imperialism and voluntary migration is the outcome of post-colonial phenomena. The post-colonial Indian Diaspora is influenced mainly by searching for better economic opportunities as well as for the purpose of higher education. After the 1960s the emigration of professionals to developed countries was designated by scholars as the period of ‘brain drain’ and ‘brain gain’ which had several positive and negative impacts on India (Ekanayake, and Amirthalingam 2020). Meanwhile, the Indians moved to the GCC countries post oil boom phase in 1970s.

Figure No. 2.7
Educational Qualification of Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

As I have mentioned above, these labourers come from the bottom of society, especially from the marginalized section. Therefore, a huge gap in not only educational but social differences also can be seen among the emigrants. The highest proportion of emigrants is having up to secondary level education followed by middle or upper primary level (6th to 8th grades) and senior secondary schools (See, figure no. 2.7). There are also undergraduate and graduate emigrants but their proportion is slightly little.

It has been noticed that average emigrants moved from lower-income region to higher-income region. The flow of emigration towards the GCC countries gives a way to attain education level

and diminish with age and distance moved (Schwartz, 1976). In GCC countries, more educated immigrants gain more facilities and wages than uneducated or unskilled workers. As per my field observation, wages varies with educational qualification among the labourers. Hence, the education level of the emigrant is also affected due to their places of belongings and the social status (caste) they belong to which has a direct relationship with their holding in agricultural land and other properties. Education also plays an important role in the decision-making process. It was noticed that the younger generation (mostly in the lower section of society) who have attained some education are able to take decision.

Socio-Economic Profile of Emigrants

Indian society has the characteristics of euphoria particularly village life (Doshi and Jain, 1999/2016), as village life is so beautiful and a suitable place for poor people. But industrial development is the major cause to transform village life from rural to city life in an urban setting. Labour emigration from EUP to the GCC nation is predominantly rural India' because the highest proportion of emigrants comes from villages. The village society is considered as the traditional society which has a rich culture and strong social values and people know well how to preserve their socio-cultural norms. Therefore, these Indians, wherever emigrate, carry their culture, values, and norms. But in another context, rural India is also suffering from poverty and corruption due to different development projects. Poverty and development are two opposite pillars where development seeks to overcome poverty but actually, poverty exists due to a lack of development (Lemanski, 2016).

Due to poverty, people from lower classes and castes are unable to achieve higher education in India. Therefore, labourers are seeking their future in GCC countries. In India, poverty, low wages and unemployment are the main reasons for emigration. EUP is an economically backward state in India. Though, it is characterized by the dominance of the agricultural sector but the high age of marginalized sections, small landholding and the huge population with a very small manufacturing sector have been making this region as a 'most backward'. These variables are the dominant characteristics of economic backwardness and unemployment. The nature of Indian labour movement towards the GCC countries has changed the socio-economic profile of the emigrant's family. Human migration always influences the nature and structure of the host

countries' population density, the nature of the family, economic stability, the nature of employment opportunities and the like. The important socio-economic features of the emigrant household have been discussed in this section.

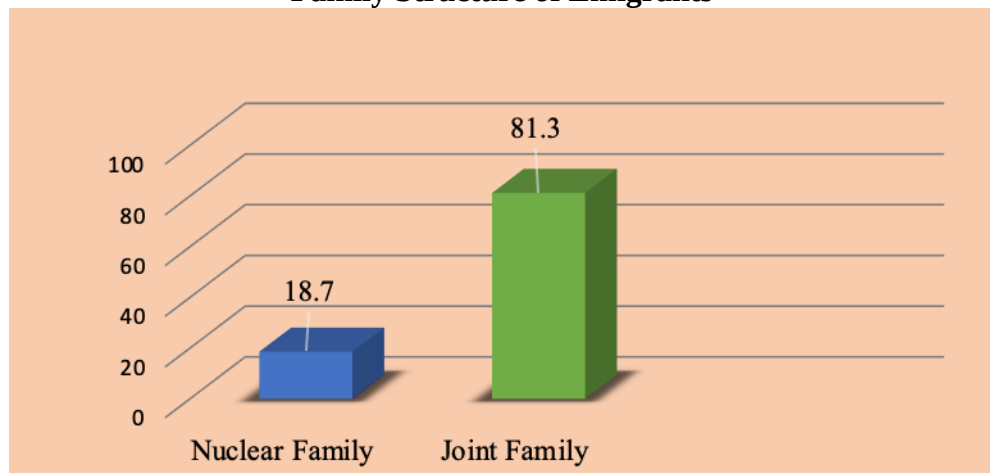
Changing Family Structure

Indian society is a composition of traditional family structure which has important traditional norms and values. Thus, the rise of industrialization, information communication technology (ICTs), and globalisation in the 21st century have influenced the structure of families. EUP has a classic form of family structure. There is a variation in the family structure. The joint family among Muslims is higher than the Hindus. The members of Muslim families are scattered to various Indian cities for survival purposes. Muslim joint family is mainly dominated by the male head. Over a period of time, the changing nature of joint families to nuclear families took place due to the process of urbanization and emigration. The size of families in EUP varies considerably, and the modern trend is to have a smaller nuclear family than the joint one. Therefore, we can say that the process of development has increased the rapid growth of labour emigration which has influenced the structure of the family in India. There are some larger household families which have four generations and are to be found living together. But among the urban and modern Muslim families, the Pattern of interpersonal relationships set by the joint family is not entirely ignored (Ibid). Whereas, the formation of the nuclear family particularly among lower castes is very common as compared to the higher caste. In higher castes even after marriage people stay together in a family but in a lower caste, once the family member gets married, they separate themselves from the parental family and form their own family.

The family structure in India among the Hindus is dominated by a patrilineal system. As per my observation, it was found that all the emigrants are born into a joint family. Indian family emphasizes more on the procreation of children and their upbringing (Doshi and Jain, 1999/2016). Among the Hindus, there are several castes and each is having a different family structure for instance among the lower caste 'Chamar' community has a maximum nuclear family than the other castes. In this community mostly, people from the younger generation are semi-illiterate and the previous generation is generally illiterate. Therefore, after emigration few emigrants separated from their joint families in the region. The study found that, there is the

existence of the highest proportion of joint families (See, figure no. 2.8) as compared to the nuclear family. The respondents (18.7 percent) of nuclear family said that there is heavy competition among the women in the family. So, it is better to apart from the joint family to be free from extra workload.

Figure No. 2.8
Family Structure of Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The changing family structure in India is influenced by westernization and urbanization. Before or after emigration to the GCC countries, the division of the joint family with the nuclear family does not mean the rejection of the joint family structure in EUP. Economic stability after emigration gives an opportunity to have a better lifestyle with mutual understanding and better social bonding in nuclear families. The expectation from the emigrants is key factor to continue living with joint families in EUP which consist of approximately 81.3 percent. This type of family structure is found primarily among the upper castes and wealthier segments of the population in rural Indian society (Eames, 1967). Emigrants from EUP mainly come from rural villages where the structure of joint families exists. Therefore, the proportion of joint family structure is higher as compared to nuclear families.

The changing structure of the Indian family has been strongly affected by the western experience with industrialization, urbanization. The structure of the family system is outright affected by economic and geographical factors. The conditions of work in technological and modern industries have promoted the disintegration of a larger family unit into a small social unit. The

second factor is the ideology of the nuclear family is the western tone and origin which is in accord with the ideology and conditions of technological development and economic progress (Goode, 1963). The Ideology about the nuclear family has come through the emigration towards the GCC countries and economic stability has given to the emigrant's self-dependency. So, we can say that changing structure of the family after the emigration is the result of the process of modernization, industrialization, and urbanization.

Income of Emigrants before Emigration

As mentioned in the earlier section emigration majority of the labourers were internal emigrants engaged in skilled and unskilled work. Internal migration in search of employment opportunities comprises millions of migrant labourers from EUP to other states across India. Most of them are temporary migrants working in construction fields, manufacturing companies as well as daily wage labourers. Particularly in Kerala, one-fourth of emigrants were engaged in semi-skilled job before emigration (Saikia, 2015). Though the entire emigrant composition from EUP is dominated by internal migration and after getting experience it's become international emigration.

As per the respondent, the monthly income of internal migrants is based on work experience and skills. Economic development has brought reflective changes in both developed and emerging economies as well as the Indian labour market (Josh, 2018). The employment situation in India is remarkably different from the industrial society and the stages of the industrialization process.

Table No. 2.1
Annual Income before Emigration

Sr. N.	Annual Income Before Migration (INR)	Frequency	Percent
1.	30,000-50,000	6	4.0
2.	50,000-70,000	16	10.7
3.	70,000-90,000	33	22.0
4.	90,000-1,00,000	39	26.0
5.	1,00,000-1,20,000	32	21.3
6.	Above 1,20,000	8	5.3
7.	No Income	16	10.7
	Total	150	100.0

Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

There are so many differences between annual incomes before emigration to the GCC nations which I have found in my research. The emigrant composition from EUP varies with the castes and classes and each caste and class have different sources of income. Those are working for a long back in different industrialized cities such as Delhi, Mumbai, Ahmadabad, Bangalore and the like, are getting a good amount and their savings are approximately INR 50,000/- to more than one lakh rupees in a year. As per my survey, the highest proportion of migrant labourers saving was INR 90,000-1,00,000/- after all expenditures (See, table no. 2.1). The annual income which has been given is the entire household income. The total saving of migrant households is up to more than one lakh.

Occupation Prior Emigration

The employment of emigrant labourers before emigration indicates in several categories which have been given below. There are several villages at EUP such as Gorakhpur, Mau, Mahrajganj, Deoria, Kushinagar, Varanasi, Jaunpur and Azamgarh that are highly affected by labour emigration and labourer from these districts mostly are from the agricultural background as well as belongs to landless household. Therefore, they are engaged in various kinds of occupations such as painters, construction workers, and daily wage workers and self-employed such as barbers, tailors, shopkeepers and the like, but the majority of labourers were engaged in carpentry job. Few emigrant labourers are not engaged in any kind of employment because they are young and staying at home with their families and the rest are semi-skilled and unskilled (See, table no. 2.2).

The region is as we know agriculturally dominant; hence, few emigrants were daily wage labourers in agricultural farms before emigration to the GCC. Indian economy is agriculturally dominant. Therefore, maximum emigrants were engaged with agriculture before emigration. As per my research survey, emigrant's level of experience in employment before emigration is categorized into several categories. Each category depends on the level of education but in some cases, though emigrants are educated but they were engaged in works like shuttering, mason, carpentry and the like. I have also observed that few emigrants emigrated to start immediately the job which has been already provided by their relatives or family members in GCC as per the company's terms and conditions.

Table No. 2.2
Occupation before Emigration

Sr. No.	Occupation	Percent
1	Paint Polish	9.3
2	Carpenter	29.3
3	Driving	2.7
4	Daily Wages Labourers	15.3
5	Shopkeeper	4.7
6	Doing Nothing (Take Care of Home)	10.7
7	Tailoring	6.0
8	Barber	2.0
9	Learning Technical Work	1.3
10	Mason	1.3
11	Electrical Job	1.3
12	Construction Workers	2.7
13	Shuttering Work	8.7
14	Technical Workers	2.0
15	Others	2.7
16	Total	100.0

Data Sources: Data has been selected through the fieldwork

It is also observed that unemployed labourers who were engaged in different unskilled and semiskilled based occupations before emigration can easily move to the GCC countries. Apart from that emigrant who has been self-employed and those who are engaged with carpentry and construction sites in the place of origin have a higher tendency towards the GCC nations.

Cost and Sources of Emigration

The cost of emigration is very expensive for the poor household. However, those labourers who are member of the joint family have an economic resource. Therefore, they can contribute to the cost of the emigration process. But many construction workers do not have much money to pay the cost. So, they use to take a loan from the moneylender of the village or their relatives. Under these circumstances, the emigrant labourers are stuck in debt, even if the emigrants are not satisfied with their job in the GCC still he has to work reluctantly so as to pay their debt.

Labourers are also forced to work for their salary and the company on the other hand exploits the situation of such labourers and gets profit from it (Jureidini, 2014).

Consequently, emigrant labourers face several problems created by companies. Thus, the companies are complicit in debt bondage, forced labour, and trafficking that includes three elements; transportation followed using deception and economic exploitation (Ibid). These are the arrangement of companies which should be negotiated between companies, emigrant workers as well as recruiting agencies before emigration. Sometimes, as per the emigrant's household, the employers pay all the fees to bring labourers from India. These kinds of phenomena happened with emigrant relatives. If any person is working in the GCC countries in a company, and that company needs more labourers then the process starts from here, the emigrant workers contact their relatives and introduce to their employers about them then the employer arranges travelling and visa fees for them. So, it is very easy to recognize the low and high costs of labour emigration in EUP. Many poor emigrants pay a huge cost to immigrate to the GCC countries but those relatives are already working there or went through the company paying a very less amount for their emigration.

Although the highest proportion of the cost of emigration is INR 70,000-85,000/- (See, table no. 2.3). In this category, the maximum number of emigrants went through the agents followed by relatives and friends. Those who are paid this much amount is included in both circular and new emigrants, who do not have any link or support to emigrate. They just planned and contacted the agents and after emigration, they were exploited by the native Arabian people because of not having any prior linkages. Those who are paid INR 90,000-120,000/- are new emigrant who comes from low socio-economic backgrounds as well as middle-class families and their proportion is 18.7 percent. It is the process of emigration starting from applying for the passport up to getting the visa is controlled by the agents because they are unaware of the rules and regulations. The second-highest proportion regarding cost is INR 50,000-65,000/- which consist of approximately 24.0 percent.

The emigrants who emigrate through the agents have a good relationship with local agents. They are mostly from a poor background. These labourers just want to go and willing to pay any

amount. Hence, the agents take advantage and charged huge amounts. Though, as per the emigrants, those emigrants who went to GCC countries earlier had paid INR 100,000-1,20,000/- to the agents.

Table No. 2.3
Cost and Sources of Emigration Cross Tabulation

Sr. No.	Cost of Emigration (INR)	Through Agents	Through Friends	Through Relativs and Family Members	Through Company	Total
1	30,000-45,000/-	15	2	15	0	32
2	50,000-65,000/-	30	1	5	0	36
3	70,000-85,000/-	36	1	5	0	42
4	90,000-120,000/-	27	0	0	1	28
5	Below 30,000/-	2	1	6	2	11
6	5,000-10,000/-	0	0	0	1	1
7	Total	110	5	31	4	150

Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Many farmers in the rural area of EUP have more earnings by finding work as construction labourers in the GCC countries. This is because they have a strong bond with their emigrant members. Therefore, they can pay high costs but due to the link with GCC countries, their cost of emigration is very less. Unfortunately, the labour market for the emigrant labourer is highly inefficient and characterized by poor information about the emigration process where mediators play a very important role and are charged a huge cost.

Sometimes, the fees and charges are taken by the agents before the initial stage in a small amount multiple times. They do not take the entire amount at one time. In this process, the agents pay the entire cost for emigration from applying passport to departure. There is another type of payment for the recruitment of labourers. They pay all the cost of emigration except work permits and visas because of the help of their friends and relatives. In Qatar there is a law, for example, there is require employers to pay for visa charges and also forbids employers or placement agencies to deduct any wages for recruitment or placement fee (Hertog, 2014).

Generally, in EUP recruitment agencies do charges from workers for visa and work permits along with the fees for placement before departure. In this area, it is widely recognized that

workers pay for recruitment fees before emigration but indeed agents also pay the recruitment cost and fees and later collect the entire amount back before departure.

Employment Contract

The recruitment of emigrant labourers and working conditions are fixed for a certain period of time or simply we can say that labour emigration to the GCC countries is a contract labour emigration. Maximum labourers in EUP sign a contract before departure but few of them do not sign before their emigration. Some of them provided an employment offer from the agents without informing any terms and conditions regarding a contract. Emigrant labourers only know that they have to work for two or three years but don't assume the working conditions.

The conditions of the contract are rarely written in the local language which is not understandable by the emigrant labourers (Ibid). Companies that hire labourers for GCC construction sites frequently break agreements regarding salary and working conditions that were made prior to emigration. In certain locations, employees either do not receive a copy of their contractual obligation or are instructed to erase it as soon as they arrive to eliminate any proof of the contract swap (Jureidini, 2014). In the case of Filipina emigrants' domestic labourers, the contract has become standard practice since 2006, when the Philippines government legalized their minimum monthly salary to USD400 (Ibid). Hence, it is clear that the GCC labour market is commonly a contract labour market for either two, three, four or five years. But in some cases, I have seen a few of the emigrants return before accomplishing their contracts. It is because of various issues and harsh working conditions with the employer which would be discussed in further chapters.

Causes of Emigration

In the process of GCC emigration, the motivations of emigration are characterized by push and pull factors, which vary with person to person. The labour emigration from India to the GCC is mainly for better employment, and to achieve decent opportunities for achieving economic status in society. Entirely, the labours of south Asian nations went to earn sufficient money. So, they could overcome their pressing socio-economic difficulties rather than accumulate economic power (Rahman, 2001). The data reveals that the massive majority of the households and

respondents' economic difficulties are the most important factors behind their emigration. As per the respondents, some of the people reached through the visitor's visa and stayed hoping for job opportunities but have been caught by the local police and expelled to their home countries. The information are, given by the respondents of the households, indicated that pull factors are quite more responsible for labour emigration in the GCC countries.

In the recent decade, the study of international emigration to GCC has become an important area of research among academicians and scholars. In my understanding, the entire Indian society is nomadic in terms of emigration for the survival of the strategy. Every person is an emigrant in this world and no one can stay in their home for a long time because everyone has to find out the means and resources to survive in this universe. Even after the evolution of human beings on the earth, they have experienced permanent or temporary migration from their belonging land (Jayaram, 2004).

Migration is not merely geographical change by the people it is a struggle for their survival. People migrate from their original place with their desires, lots of dreams and responsibilities and these responsibilities force them to work in harsh as well as suitable conditions. The capital contribution and awareness about the foreign country contribute to the socio-economic development of the respective family and community. Moreover, the status of development depends upon education, the working population in the family and society, and migration rate to other countries and the like. These indicators decide the development direction of family, community, and nation as well. However, after 75 years journey of India's independence, many states are still socially and economically backwards, including UP. Therefore, to improve socio-economic condition, many labourers immigrated to other regions of the world. Consequently, the highest numbers of emigrants workers from EUP seek job opportunities either in any industrialized city (within their own country) or in the GCC countries.

I have observed that the profile of Indian labourers from EUP is characterized by rural India because these emigrants come from economically and regionally backward areas, particularly from rural villages, where they have lack of job opportunities. Most of them depend on the

traditional agricultural system. In this context, EUP is a very backward state in terms of industrialization and rural development.

Rural India entirely depends on agriculture consisting of small landholding and largely landless agricultural labourers. For those who have agricultural land for them, unemployment may be a major issue. But it is very difficult to get a job for those who don't own their land. In this situation, only migration is the way to survival. The primary aim of emigrant labourers is to maximize their surplus income so that they can support their families. It has been noticed that Indian unskilled labourers especially those who immigrated to GCC countries, do not expect high wages in compare to skilled labourers in their home country. The wages which they get are very less. Hardly have they earned INR 5,000- 10,000/- monthly.

This is also a reason to emigrate to GCC countries where they can get INR 20,000-25,000/- per month. That is almost double as compare to their place of origin. Because of the high rate of unemployment, unskilled labourers cannot cope with the market. Hence, they look for job opportunities in other countries where they can get employment and get enough income for their family's survival. In this perspective, we can say that the process of emigration from Eastern EUP to GCC countries is an outcome of unemployment. S. V. Khandelwal and S. V. Chorghade say that this type migration can be described into two parts: migration from 'unemployment' region to 'employment' regions and low employment regions to high employment regions (Khandelwal and Chorghade, 1994). For unskilled labourers, GCC countries are the best places to earn high wages. Therefore, the entire emigration process to GCC countries always affects the local as well as the national economy. Thus, before analyzing the inflow of remittances and their impact on individuals, families, communities, nation and the improvement of economic conditions, it is pivotal to comprehend the factors of international emigration of labourers from EUP.

Push Factors

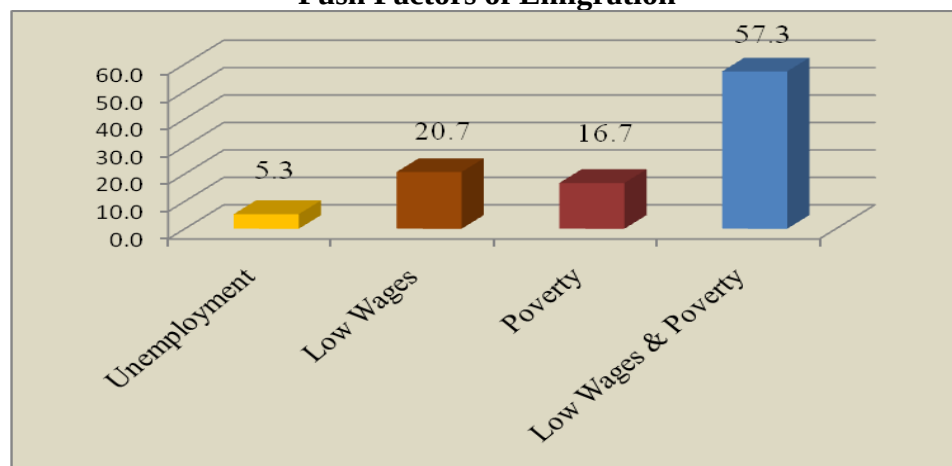
The reasons for labourers' emigration from EUP to the GCC countries drive them to leave their home country in search of possibilities for a better standard of living. The lack of economic opportunities and resources tends to push labourers to look for a bright future outside India.

There are so many reasons (socio-economic and political), which push labourers to emigrate. The macro factor of emigration can be broadly characterised into “push and pull factors”. “Push factors are related to the place of origin” whereas pull factors are associated with the area of destination. According to Evert Lee, “Push factors are conditions that can force people to leave their homes and are related to the place of origin from which a migrant migrates. It is a factor that acts to motivate out-migration.” Therefore, the study found, responsible push factors which force people to emigrate to the GCC countries, which have been given below.

Unemployment

Unemployment is one of the major push factors which forces people to decide to out-migration. It is because the emigrant workers are more affected by the unemployment in EUP. The modern global world is facing various kinds of socio-economic problems but unemployment is one of the important variables as it has created other serious problems in developing countries such as poverty, malnutrition, slums, child labour, homelessness and the like. These problems have led to inequalities among human societies. The relationship between unemployment and emigration has been investigated with the help of responses by households and labourers.

Figure No. 2.9
Push Factors of Emigration



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The study found that unemployed emigration is greater than the employed because uneducated people have lower opportunities to get job in their hometowns. However, GCC countries have a huge demand for unskilled labourers who can work in construction and other manual work. These unemployed and uneducated labourers seek their future in the GCC. In this regard, this study found that 5.3 percent of emigrants have moved to GCC countries due to unemployment (See, figure no. 2.9). These unemployed people are looking for more opportunities elsewhere and it is differing from employed emigrants.

Hence, we can say that unemployment directly affects and push people to take decision for emigration. The absence of education and technical knowledge and proficiencies limit the employment opportunities at the place of origin and forces them to emigrate to GCC countries. These emigrants are engaged in the unorganized informal sector without having any skills or technical knowledge.

Poverty

Everett Lee (1966) defines the decision to migrate as associated with push factors which forced people to take the decision to migrate and poverty is one of the important push factors in EUP which forced labourers to seek employment opportunities in GCC countries. Due to the above conditions, poor people are unable to provide themselves with good health, education, and better prestigious life. Therefore, those who are from poor families try to move to the GCC countries. The above figure shows poverty is also the main reason for labour emigration that is 16.7 percent of people emigrated due to poverty. Those who can bear the charges or cost of emigration simply moved but those are from very poor backgrounds not able to pay this amount. They borrow money from relatives, friends, or moneylenders with little interest and fulfil their dreams.

Case Study: Her name is Miss. Maya Devi. Her husband's name is Jeevan Prasad and he does not have a single Kathha (local unit of measurement for land) of agricultural land. After the shift from the joint family into a nuclear family, his wife and children were living in a single '*Kutch House*' which was made by wood, mud, clay, crops, residue and leaves. Their life was in very unpleasant conditions and then her husband went to Punjab where he was engaged in an unskilled job because he was a dropped student. After one year of moving to Punjab, he barely

managed to earn a little money and constructed a 'Kutch House' using bricks and cement which has been shown in the picture no. 2.1.

He lived for ten years in Punjab but was not able to buy a television for his children due to the low wage and small salary. During the entire period in Punjab, his family had been living in very poor conditions. According to his wife, "We even were not able to send our children to school due to the shortage of money." His wife has been living at home with her children and she has been engaged in agricultural lands as a daily wage labourer for the survival. When her husband fails to send money, she has to depend on borrowed money which was taken from her neighbours.

Picture: No. 2.1



Data Sources: This picture was captured during fieldwork

Her husband's salary was not sufficient to overcome their poverty and fulfil their children's basic needs. After that, her husband came to contact with somebody who was working in the GCC. He came home and learnt to driving cranes for six months and then applied for a passport to move to GCC but he had no money to pay agents. His relatives also were not able to help him. After some time, he could borrow some money from the moneylenders in his village and finally went to Saudi Arabia. Emigration from EUP to GCC countries has been influenced by several push

factors and each emigrant has a diverse socio-economic background. Several migrants went into very difficult conditions.

Case Study: Mahendra Prasad is 60 years old emigrant from Azamgarh. He said, *“We were living in very poor conditions. I was not able to provide good food for my families. It was a very difficult time and situation for me to feed my children”*. He was working in Mumbai as a daily wage labourer sometimes driving for long years but could not construct a better house for himself. His children were very curious about their studies but due to their poor economic condition, they were not able to go to good schools. Their study was going in government schools. Due to these reasons, at the age of 46, he decided to go to the GCC countries to solve his economic crisis. He started to find out the link and network to make his emigration trouble-free. He said that his distant relative is working in Saudi Arabia and immediately he contacted him and discussed his problems and desire to go to the GCC countries. His relative agreed to help him and gave some ideas regarding emigration and employment. His relative helped to make a passport and visa. Mahendra Prasad paid approximately INR 70,000/- for their visa and passport despite the help of a relative. He was not able to pay this much amount. He asked for money from their friends and relatives but he got a negative response. He had a very little amount of saving approximately INR 25,000/- and he needed the rest of the amount but could not find it. His wife gave her jewellery to sell and he borrowed the rest of the money from the moneylenders in his village. Finally, in the year 2009, he departed for Saudi Arabia as a personal driver for an Arabian family.

According to Evert Lee, apart from the push and pull factors, there are personal factors which motivate individuals to decide to migrate. If a person living in a poor family and observing their socio-economic condition that is how they are not able to access basic facilities. In this regard, poverty is also worked as an individual factor to emigration. Similarly, emigrants from EUP are also influenced by personal factors. There is another story of an emigrant who suffers a lot before emigration.

Case Study: Ramlal a 45-year-old emigrant from Mau district shares his story about the socio-economic condition of his family. He was living with his family in very poor conditions in a

Kutch house. His father was a daily wage labourer hence; he could not own the property. He was a single son with three sisters of his parent. He said, *“It was very hard to have proper food and due to the poverty and harsh socio-economic condition, my sister never went to school. I was not interested in studying and my father was also not able to send me to school, so I studied till the 8th standard. From the age of 15, I was also working on agricultural land as daily wage labour. Later, I observe that my father is struggling for money, so I went to the nearest city and engaged plumbing job on a daily basis, where I learned the skills of plumbing. But the earnings from this job were not sufficient for our family because, at the age of 18, I was married and become a father. Till the age of 30, I was a father of two daughters and one son. But still, we do not have a good home. I was thinking how my children will live and get education. So, I decided to go to GCC countries to come out of this poor condition and then I approached an agent because I do not had any links with friends and relatives who worked in GCC. Though the agent was a good human he charged only INR 45,000/- after knowing my condition. This amount was not much but for me it was very large. Due to my poverty, no one was ready to give me money in my village. Somehow I arranged money from my relatives and moneylenders and finally in the year 2009, at the age of 30, I went to Qatar where I stayed for two years as plumber”*.

The above picture no. 1 shows the living condition of Jeevan Prasad before emigration. Poverty is marked as socio-economic deprivation of well-being but in this context, the GCC countries have become key drivers of eradicating poverty of the labourers. Therefore, maximum emigrants moved to the GCC because they want to earn money and fulfil the needs of their families. Poor people in India even do not have any control over the decision-making process of the government. As most of the people from EUP and Bihar are engaged with daily wage jobs, thus the poverty rate is a bit higher in these two states. In this situation, if their relatives or friends are working or associated with GCC countries then they contact them and take the decision for emigration.

Low Wages

According to Lee, low wage is a major push factor that motivates individuals to take the choice to emigrate to their home land. In this context, India is an overpopulated country where we have multiple problems and at the same time people find solutions for example if someone is not

happy with his wages or salary in their state then he can move to other states or countries where he can get maximum wages or salary. In India, low wages are the biggest cause of labour emigration.

India was the first country who introduced minimum wage policies for labourers. Despite that fact, Indian unskilled and semi-skilled labourers are not being paid a proper wage for their jobs particularly EUP and Bihar is one of the best examples. These states are producing more low-paid workers in this county. Consequently, low-paid workers are looking for their future towards the GCC nations. The graph indicated that 20.7 percent the people have emigrated due to the low wages which is the second-largest proportion. In organized sectors, wages are determined via the agreement between employers and employees whereas, in the unorganized sectors, workers are exploited due to illiteracy and do not have an effective power of bargaining with the employers. Therefore, they are not satisfied with their wage and jobs, hence, they seeks employment opportunities in GCC countries. But India is a country where wage rates vary with state to state. This study found that problem of wage variation is not varies only states to state but also within the state, particularly differs from region to region in EUP.

Low Wages and Poverty

Low salaries and poverty back home, in Lee's opinion, are the primary motivators for people to migrate. In this perspective low wages and poverty is the leading cause of labour emigration from EUP. It consists of 57.3 percent of the total volume of emigration from EUP. The minimum wage for unskilled and uneducated people and poverty are closely associated with each other. Poverty is due to low-wage earners and the non-availability of agricultural land. The low level of wages in the unorganized sectors has increased poverty in the region. The low wages in the unorganized sector are not only a problem for labourers him/herself but also a problem of survival for those who are dependents. The Indian government is failing to address the basic needs of people equipping their citizens to improve their socio-economic as well as quality of life. Therefore, emigration to the GCC countries provides an opportunity to gain economic growth and without economic growth, emigrant's social progress is an incomplete inclusive project.

As per the research observation, those who are engaged in unorganized sectors and those workers getting low wages are mostly from lower castes. Because of their educational level, it is difficult for them to get a job in the government sector. They are unskilled labourers who cannot overcome poverty. So this is the main reason responsible for forcing the poor labourers to move to GCC countries. Therefore, the prevalence of poverty and low wages at the place of origin especially for poor labourers in the Eastern EUP is another factor contributing to the emigration flow of semi and unskilled labourers to the GCC nations. Considering the low wages and poverty in the region, it is possible to think that Arabian countries are playing a prestigious role in regional economic development. The entire region is suffering from these problems. Therefore, it must be addressed in order to learn about the issues and future prospects of the emigrants.

Shortage of Agricultural Land

Although as per the Census 2001, the number of landless agricultural labourers in India was 10.67 crore while in the year 2011, it reached 14.43 crore (The Economic Times, 2016). In the EUP, landless labourers have lack of basic amenities such as electricity, drinking water, education for children, shelter, and proper nutrition. The primary goal of these labourers is to offer food and shelter to their children.

It has been noticed that most of the emigrant labourers do not have agricultural land for farming. They use to work as a labourer in the farmlands of landlords for receiving a little proportion of grain. Local governance is not able to provide agricultural land but sometimes few of them take land for sharecropping. The rapid growth of the population has significantly increased the problems of agricultural workers, especially sharecroppers. The pattern of landholding distribution in India indicates that there are disparities and inequality in the society. A large proportion of peasants own relatively less land than big landholders who own most of the agricultural land of a revenue village. It leads to a disparity in income among the small farmers in EUP. “The first socio-economic and caste census in India since 1934, the Socio Economic and Caste Census 2011 (SECC), was released here on Friday by Union Finance Minister Arun Jaitley...about 30 per cent of rural households are landless and derive a major part of their income from manual, casual labour” (The Hindu, 2015). Therefore, the socio-economic deprivation of poor labourers and landlessness forces families to decide to emigrate.

Infrequently, in the case of a joint family, the agricultural land gets split and distributed equally to each family in course of time for what the proportion and the amount of land after division become very less which cannot produce enough crops to feed one's family. In this condition, many of them decide to move outside in search of employment. So, it can be said that those who have insufficient agricultural land along with little income show more interest to emigrate than those who have more agricultural lands.

Others

There are other reasons which adversely affect the economics of labour emigration in EUP. Thus, the economic condition of the household motivates emigration. Sometimes more than one person from a single joint family immigrates to the GCC countries. It is because of their family members already works in the GCC. However, the other reason for labour emigration from EUP can be seen through the following categories such as aspirations, dislike of agricultural and labour work and secured employment. The importance of any set of factors in influencing migration depends on the condition prevailing at the origin of the migrants and the selectivity of the migration stream (Banerjee, 1986). Insight into the association between selectivity and cause for moving towards GCC nations is obtained by relating to the pre-migration characteristics of the emigrants.

Pull Factors

Many academics have claimed that the pull factors are more essential than the push elements in causing people to migrate from a rural to an urban economy. We can say that EUP communities are experiencing extreme poverty, which is always attempting to drive residents into the GCC countries. Some research emphasise both push and pull variables equally. The forces of push and pull are complementary rather than independent of one another (Singh, 1992). These factors do not work in isolation rather they enforce each other.

Unskilled labourers are economically, socially and politically oppressed people in rural EUP. Therefore, pull factors are highly responsible as compare to push factors that triggering the emigration process and emigrants network to the place of origin influence outflow of labourers. Sometimes it is forced by push factors and sometimes motivated by pull factors. The pull factors

are the offered variable by the host countries which attract emigrants to take benefits through the emigration. The next section will discuss factors related with the area of destination which pulls or attract people and motivated them for emigration such as the expectation of high wage and better job opportunities. These factors give positive motivation and benefits to people in EUP.

The Expectations of High Wages

Human emigration is a form of geographical mobility which involves a chance to change the place of origin for socio-economic betterment. Asian migrant workers go into debt when they pay to the recruitment agencies for their employment in the GCC. They are forced to accept wages and conditions that are less than they may have been promised in their place of origin. In the context of EUP, the average daily wage of labourers is much lower than the national average. Due to the poor income and persistence of poverty, the emigrants are seeking a better place to get high wage and the GCC nations are the preferable place for their expectations. The slow growth of wages in EUP also indicates income inequality in society. Massy (1993) argues that “The neoclassical theory of migration postulates that the migrant decides whether or not to move based on his/her expected higher wages and income maximization”. The theories of migration frequently viewed migration as an investment in human capital in addition to people moving to areas with higher earnings. Borjas point out that migrant may choose a variety of locations, where they expect huge returns for their migration (Olejarova, 2007).

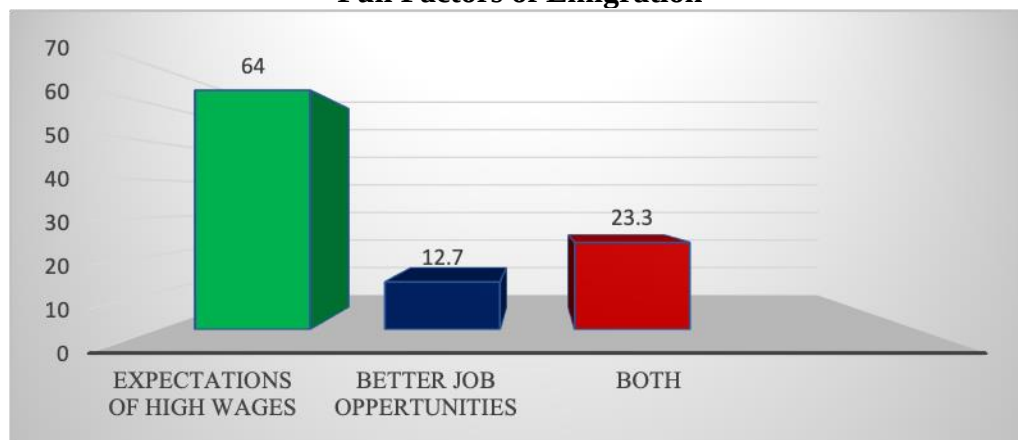
Neoclassical macro migration theory was developed to make clear labour migration and economic development. “According to this theory and its extensions, international migration, like its internal counterpart, is caused by geographic differences in the supply of and demand for labor” (Messy, 1993). Thus income differential is a compelling factor for labour emigration. In India, the daily wage is very less and varies from state to state and EUP is one of them. Therefore, people from the EUP region think that they will get more in the GCC countries than what they get in their native place.

As per my observation pull factors always attract people from rural to urban areas in EUP. It is a result of the rapid growth of urbanization as well as industrialization. Those people are very poor and cannot make arrangements for the cost of emigration, and do not have any skills, simply

move to the nearest city where they are engaged as coolie, masons and rickshaw pullers. Though they are daily wage labourers and their desire is to earn an average income in a day but they cannot achieve the target in their place of origin. In the context of GCC, each emigrant is motivated by expectations of earning high wages.

The most important pull factor for the majority of the EUP emigrants to GCC countries is high wages, which constitute approximately 64 percent. It is because of the availability of regular employment in this region. Jaihind Prasad who is 45 years old emigrant engaged in a construction site (shuttering) said, *“I feel that working in Indian cities such as Mumbai, Delhi or Bangalore is so much more costly than Saudi Arabia. More than half of the monthly income is spent on food, room rent and travel. I could send fewer remittances to my family. Such amount of money is not sufficient for me and my family to survive. Therefore, Saudi Arabia is a better place to get high wages with free lodges and food. I do not need to give any charges for room, bus and food. I send the entire monthly salary to my home”*.

Figure No. 2.10
Pull Factors of Emigration



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Another emigrant named Sahanaj 26 year old engaged in a stitching job in Saudi Arabia said, *“I was working in stitching job on daily basis. My Master was giving me initially 300 rupees and later 400 rupees per day. Almost half of the amount was finished on food, room rent and petrol. It was very difficult to save money because my fixed earnings were very small. I wanted to receive a high wage which was not possible in my city. Therefore, I went to Saudi Arabia with*

the expectation of a high wage. I got the same job with a huge salary. I was staying with two other emigrants in an apartment that were chargeable. But I am happy with this salary because after emigration I constructed a new house and get married”. These positive expectations of emigrants give them hope for a bright future. Therefore, the positive impact of remittances also attracts others, which influences them to take decisions to emigrate with the help of the migration network.

The expectation of high wages is the main variable of migration. The GCC countries are allowing them to fulfil their dream. When they achieved their desire through emigration, the standards of living get changed through gaining economic and social benefits. Therefore, earlier the GCC countries had adopted attractive immigration policies to attract foreign labourers. Consequently, since the last few decades, a huge proportion of south Asian labourers are working in these regions due to the expectation of high wages and better employment opportunities.

Better Job Opportunities

Since the decade 1970s, the GCC countries have attracted foreign workers from all across the world. Therefore, for many years, job seekers from the Asian nations like India, Nepal, Pakistan, Bangladesh and others are looking forward for a better standard of living and employment opportunities in the GCC countries as well as Middle East regions. As per the respondents, there are lot of employment opportunities for unskilled workers and they are engaged in construction industries. All the GCC countries have the largest industrial market and organizations where unemployed Indian workers can get a job with a sufficient salary. The development projects have created new job opportunities in the GCC countries and opened a corridor for Indian labourers (Arnold, 2011). Visa agents in EUP tried to contact job seekers in villages to make the easy process of emigration to find employment opportunities in GCC countries. In EUP, those who are willing to immigrate to the GCC countries can also contact to the agents and achieve their goal by choosing a place of destination.

Therefore, the study found that, 12.7 percent of emigrants went in search of better job opportunities. They were engaged as local daily wage earners, but they were unhappy with their

jobs. Finally, they decided to go to GCC countries to earn more income for their families. Ramkeval is a 42-year-old emigrant preparing to go to UAE as a construction worker (Shuttering) said, *“My earning is not enough to fulfil the basic requirements of my family and children. I was working in Gujarat as daily wage labour in paint polish. My salary was not sufficient. Therefore, I have decided to go to Dubai. I can get good job opportunities there and earn more money. I want to provide basic facilities to my wife such as a modern kitchen, better Sarees, and construct a new house. I also want to send my children outside for higher education”*. He was already connected with a circular emigrant in his village. Some of the emigrants were already connected with the local return emigrants who worked for long years in the GCC countries. Out of 12.7 percent of emigrants, most of them are from the younger generation (See, figure no. 2. 10). Utkarsh Kumar Shahu, a 23-year-old emigrant who visited Dubai said that *“I immigrated to Dubai because I could not find a better job in India and I was not able to send sufficient money to my families. Therefore, I decided to immigrate to Dubai because I wish to earn more income and send remittances to my family. I want them to have a better quality of life”*.

The reason behind such emigration, the youth emigrants come from a poor socio-economic background and their parent's earnings are much lower. When their parents become older, these youth emigrants decide to go to GCC to maintain their socio-economic status. Job opportunities and expectations of high wages are closely associated with each other. It is two sides of the same coin. Resultantly, the GCC countries are facing a significant imbalance in the demographic composition because expatriates have become the majority and natives become the minority (Shayah and Sun, 2019). The demographic composition of EUP fails to provide a window of opportunities, which has become a serious issue nowadays.

The GCC countries had made policies for infrastructure development, government institutions, and social services to attract outsiders but after the year 2000, they adopted restrictive immigration policies for the naturalization of locals. GCC's economy is fully dependent on oil exports which have also created employment opportunities for Indian labourers. Labour emigration from EUP is a feature of rural-to-urban migration in India. This emigration process seems to be promoted by pull factors rather than push factors. Labourers are not in surplus in

EUP but the expectation of higher wages pulls them to move outside of the region. The volume of migration depends upon the pattern of labour demand in the GCC countries. The pattern of emigrant labour is depending upon the nature of employment in construction sites and industries. So, emigrants move from their region if they do not have a job and live in harsh conditions but at the same time receive better employment opportunities in the GCC countries.

Expectations of Better Quality of Life

When an individual migrates from one place to another place hold some positive expectations for economic development. The expectations of quality of life always pull to the emigration process. The expectation of a better quality of life is a result of emigration. World Health Organization defines, “The quality of life as an individual’s perception of their position in life in the context of culture and value systems in which they live and concerning their goals, expectation, and standard (WHO, 2012).” Similarly, Standard of living is an important expectation of each emigrant of EUP which is correlated with quality of life. It includes education, health wealth, material goods and a better socio-economic environment.

Thus, expectation of better quality of life is a vague term that is related to financial freedom which gives happiness to the emigrants after the emigration. As per my observation emigration to the GCC countries has given happiness to the region via increasing consumption of goods and economic growth. It seems that after emigration, economic growth among the emigrant’s household has a potential to achieve the fundamental goal of emigrants. The economic establishment after the emigration have been exposed to work overseas performed better than other households (Jones and Kittisuksathit, 2003). Hence, labour emigration from EUP has provided immediate support to their families by removing debts and remittances have increased the consumption of the household economy. Thus, emigration to GCC is seen predominantly as the survival of strategy to support the place of origin. Moving away from the region and looking at the individual states, we find that EUP have already gone way ahead of Kerala the leading source state of emigrants from India (Kumar and Rajan, 2014, p. 25). Seeing as how, Bihar has replaced Tamil Nadu, with a long-established emigration tradition from the second spot (Ibid) because of economical backwardness. UP and Bihar are the most backward states in India, there

is a lack of industrialization. Therefore, local people migrate to other states for employment. Their socio-economic condition is most vulnerable.

The GCC countries have given opportunities to grow the quality of life of emigrants. Emigration from EUP to GCC has provided the main sources of income for some communities like Chamar and Dhobi. In some areas, these communities are landless and do not have the appropriate source of income and does not engage in their traditional occupation except for a few of them. In such circumstances, GCC countries have become a milestone for them. A few heads of the household returned from the GCC and now they are planning to send their sons to these countries. In other words, we can say that GCC emigration is now taking place of second-generation emigration which is spreading its wings in the GCC. Therefore, the expectation of a prestigious quality of life has induced emigrants for seeking new job opportunities in the GCC states.

Conclusion

India is a developing country and its huge population can only fill the huge labour requirement of GCC countries. Therefore, the GCC countries are very important places for labourers from EUP. Apart from that a strong bilateral relationship is also playing a crucial role between India and the GCC countries to make flexible trade relations and labour emigration from EUP. The GCC countries are in the rapid process of infrastructure development which required a huge number of labourers and India is one of the countries that provide this huge requisite of GCC countries. Therefore, the largest number of Indian population are from various Indian states are seeking their future in these countries. Lee (1966) pointed out that the decision to migrate is never entirely rational. However, it is motivated by push and pull factors which are associated with the home land and country of destination. Similarly, unemployment, poverty and low wages are the push factors in EUP that push individuals and their families to take the decision to migrate. Although, Uttar Pradesh is one of the biggest states in India population wise and geographical area but despite this fact, this state has a lack of industrialization. Due to this fact, people from this state have been reluctantly working for low wages in their nearest cities as well as neighbouring states (Mumbai, Delhi, Bangalore, Gujarat and Hyderabad).

Lee (1966) also says that wage differentiation is a major cause of emigration and emigrants from EUP have much expectation to get a high wage. Therefore, they immigrate to the GCC countries. As per Lee's migration theory, the expectation of high wages, job opportunities and better quality of life pulls them to their destination that plays crucial role in emigration process from EUP. The emigrants from EUP are usually under educated, youth and unmarried. By and large, they belong to underdeveloped and comparatively poor socio-economic backgrounds. Due to ignorance and illiteracy, they face several problems during emigration and pay the huge cost of emigration to agents. It is also noted that the working and living condition in the host countries are reported to be unsatisfactory. But at the same time, the economic gain by the emigrants cannot be denied. It is one of the important factors that pull the maximum number of emigrants to the GCC region. The GCC remittances received by the emigrants are greatly beneficial to them and their families.

Chapter Three

Remittances and its Utilization

Introduction

For a long time, the largest proportion of the international emigrants in the GCC is primarily from the southern Indian for example, Kerala, Andhra Pradesh and Tamil Nadu where it is easy to observe the positive and symbolic consequences of remittances. There are several reasons, why south India was at the top to send labourers to GCC countries for long years. South India and the GCC region have a strong historical connection since the ancient period due to the trading system. Later, a few of the North Indian states, such as Rajasthan, UP and Bihar have turned into major Indian states which send largest emigrants to the GCC countries. Labour migration is often the best choice for developing countries to improve their economic conditions (Abella, 2017).

Emigration always occurs for socio-economic development. Therefore, the GCC countries are the most preferable and appropriate region for emigrants from EUP. There are few countries in south Asia where international remittances have made a wide level of micro-economic development such as India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, the Philippines and the like. The reports of the Kerala Migration Survey found that remittances play a considerable part in the impact of national economic growth. Since the beginning of the 1970s, the emigrants from the EUP have always been attracted to GCC countries especially Saudi Arabia and Dubai in UAE for employment opportunities and high wages but the process was very slow.

South Asian emigrant labourers can be divided into three main categories: permanent and contractual emigrants. Further, these emigrants can be further divided into two following categories: Semi-skilled and unskilled emigrants. Permanent migrant workers are professionally rich such as doctors, engineers, businessmen and the like, who emigrated to highly developed countries for instance the US, UK Canada and the like. Semi-skilled, unskilled emigrants are temporary labourers who prefer to emigrate towards the GCC countries. Therefore, the GCC, the US, and the UK account for a sizeable portion of remittances. According to the International Migration Report (IMR) 2019, Europe and North America were home to more than half of all

international migrants, with 82 million of them living in Europe and about 59 million in North America (United Nations, 2019). Therefore, this chapter deals with the economic context of emigration and the socio-economic development of households. This chapter also analyzes and addresses the conceptual, definitional framework of remittances and discusses the challenges of emigrant labourers to accumulate the money to send home.

What are the Remittances?

The study on remittances is not a new research topic in the dialogue and discussion of international migration and its impact on micro-level development. “There is a general tendency in migration literature to focus exclusively on migrant workers’ remittances, yet this may not capture the overall size and full impact of remittances associated with the cross-border movements of people” (Lubambu, 2014). There are multiple assumptions among academicians. A few questioned about the technical definition of remittances and argue that the remittance senders are not always migrants (Kamuleta, 2014). In the other aspects, many experts believe that the sources of remittances have come through the emigrant workers regardless of what they are: internal or external. There is my personal opinion that remittances come from the emigrant’s employment income through the banks or other sources, and these senders are only emigrant workers. The word remit is the root of the word remittance which means to send back or it is referred to as an amount of money that can be sent via electronic payment and check from emigrant labourers to another party (Murphy, 2020).

There are various thinkers who define remittances based on research work. Devesh Kapur (2003) argues that “remittances are emerging as an important source of external development finance. They have been growing both absolute volumes as well relative to the source of external finance”. Remittances help and promote the economic growth of a country. In other words, remittances flows are the second-largest sources behind foreign direct investment (FDI) of external for developing countries (Rahman et al., 2014) and it is often invested by the recipient, particularly in developing countries with sound economic policies (Ratha, 2005). In recent years, remittances are sent to India from abroad have significantly influenced how well-balanced economies function in emerging nations, and just a few nations have exceeded different sorts of capital flows. India has become one of the world's major recipients of remittances as a result of

the recent significant growth in remittances. It can apply to any payment that promotes economic development in the country of origin, although the term is most often used to describe giving money to family members who live there. Remittances are the money that international employees send to families in their home countries. As one of the main sources of funding for developing nations, money or other assets sent home by emigrants compete with foreign aid.

Type of Remittances

As we know that emigration always takes place for socio-economic benefits. Indian labour emigration to the GCC has a long history. Since the ancient period, there has been a trade connection between India and Arabs. Since that period, India is the beneficiary country of remittances. So, remittances are not a new phenomenon in India as well as in the world, and emigration has continuously been a portion of human history. Some European countries, for instance, Italy, Ireland and Spain were deeply dependent on remittances received from their emigrant labourers during the 19th and 20th centuries (Kunwar, 2021). These emigrants were not sending only remittances but also sending so many new ideas for emigration and innovative development. Hence, the remittances can be described in two parts which have been explained below.

Social Remittances

Social remittances are playing an important diplomatic role in terms of networking. Similarly, Niumai (2011) found in her study that Indian diaspora philanthropy is being leveraged through numerous networks and providing several contribution in terms of bilateral relation, investment in social, cultural and development projects and the like. “In her 2001 book, *The Transnational Villagers*, sociologist Peggy Levitt coined the term *social remittances* to call attention to the fact that migrants send home more than money” (Levitt and Nieves, 2010).

Social remittances are a very important topic for those emigrants who are willing to visit foreign countries and want to accumulate money for their families or households. The social remittances also contributed to developing a new mechanism for political changes in sending and receiving countries. So, we can say that social remittances for the GCC labourers are how these emigrants getting benefited through the idea of emigration to the GCC nations and building lives across

various geographical areas and spreading ideas and perceptions again to their home countries. Social remittances are potentially transformative and stabilizing elements of social change (Graboska, 2018).

In the context of gulf emigration, social remittances played a very important role to grow the migration network. For the emigrants from EUP, social remittances are a useful framework through which we can observe the process of social change which is occurring simultaneously in different countries as well as rural societies. Migration is a prominent topic in international migration and development, with organizations such as the World Bank promoting migrants as the key to economic advancement in developing countries. (Millward, 2017). The emigrants in the GCC countries transmit social remittances as they interacted with friends and relatives in both country of origin and the destination country, either through visits or mobile phone as the study have already discussed above. They have created a chain-growing process of migration with the help of social remittances. The debate on social remittances brought a new dimension of international migration and development in south Asian countries along with sociology, diaspora studies and other social sciences discipline.

If we look at various terminology among the various discipline, we will find that they use ‘political remittances’ ‘intangible flow’ ‘democratic diffusion’ ‘transfer of norms’ or ‘health transfer’ and the like (Lacroix et al., 2016), but the major context of all these terminologies is social remittances. Social remittances provide a crucial roadmap to produce emigrant labourers in which emigrants affected their place of homeland through the transfer of ideas and knowledge. Therefore, we can say that social remittances are playing a crucial role for the unskilled, semi-skilled and skilled labourers mostly for those who are willing to go to the GCC countries. Once emigrants from Uttar Pradesh reached GCC countries and after settling over there, they bring their family members, relative and friends through the migration networks. They share ideas regarding the cost of emigration, health facilities shelters and working conditions which make the emigration process easy and trigger emigration flow.

Economic Remittances

Economic remittances are related to transfer of goods and money by expatriates to their homeland. Therefore, economic remittances are visible in the context of development. The GCC regions are the most important source of remittances for India and its labourers. Indian society is primarily dominated by rural society where agriculture is the primary occupation. During fieldwork, it has been noticed that the entire emigration process is dominated by rural Uttar Pradesh and the slow process of development is the major issue. Therefore, people from rural villages move to the GCC nations and send economic remittances to their families. Such remittances are visible in the households. The remittances by expatriates have become a staple part of the national economic growth in India. Therefore, it has been a central focus of study in Indian academia. It is a new approach that looks at the ‘international economy’ and ‘domestic impacts on household’. Moreover, expatriates who are the source of this income are encouraged to stay abroad while others are encouraged to leave (Arnold, 2011).

At the international level, India has reached on top of the highest remittances receiving countries in the last few years. In the year 2012, the estimated flow of remittances was USD71 billion out of the total global flow of USD550 billion (World Bank 2013) (Kumar and Rajan, 2016). Since the early and late of this decade, India remained in its top position to receive remittances in the world. Kerala has a significant share of remittances in India and Kerala Migration Survey 2011 estimated household remittance at INR 15,129 crores or around USD 3.26 billion at the prevailing rates of exchange (Ibid). While Uttar Pradesh has very less inflow of economic remittances as compare to Kerala, it consist of approximately 3.1 percent only (RBI, 2018).

India is the world's largest emigrant source country and the top recipient of remittances. According to the United Nations 2017 report, there were 16.6 million Indians living and working abroad, apart from that the World Bank Migration and Development Brief, 2018, has mentioned in their reports that India received USD79 billion remittances (McAuliffe and Ruhs, 2017). These economic remittances have contributed GDP growth of the Indian economy and the GCC countries are the largest remittances-sending countries to India. Indian labourers are highly attracted to these nations’ mostly ‘new’ and ‘younger’ emigrants. So, economic remittances are money sent by the emigrant labourers in the form of cash, liquid, goods and other useful things

for socio-economic development. Apart from this process, during my fieldwork, it was observed that emigrants are bringing watches, gold, mobiles, mixer grinder and the like for their family members from the GCC countries.

Role of Remittances in Development

Remittances and development are closely associated with each other. South Indian states always economically benefited through the help of remittances because the highest proportion of remittances are coming to there from GCC. Later on, Uttar Pradesh and Bihar produced the maximum number of migrant labourers to the GCC countries. If we see the positive side impact in EUP, remittances have contributed to the alleviation of poverty and, in some cases, provided social and economic capital to households. However, remittances contribution to development helps to reduce poverty and try to make better incentives for implementing macro-economic policies as well as structural reforms. The term development refers to the positive growth of society but in the context of emigration indicates positive changes among the households.

GCC remittances have been flowing positively and affecting rural economy in EUP. Remittances and development has become the centre of attention of research most recently. Remittances are a safe wall for the development in comparatively poor countries which liberated from politics. Most south Asian countries adopted flexible emigration policies to increase the proportion of remittances which has a vital role in GDP growth. Apart from that, GCC countries adopted restrictive immigration policies to control the outflow of remittances and the inflow of labourers.

Remittances Flow in India

South Asia is a remittance economy in the world (Ozaki, 2012). It is the source of the greatest number of emigrants to the GCC and received the highest and most significant number of remittances in the world. India is one of the most important countries that sent their emigrant labourers to the GCC countries and these emigrant labourers have become a significant source of socio-economic development. Most of the governments in south Asia perceive to emigration as helping to curtail unemployment, earn foreign exchange through remittances, reduce poverty, etc. The idea of labour emigration is seen as one of the key drivers for micro-economic development (Ibid). The oil-producing nations are the major source of remittances for India. The

According to the Reserve Bank of India (RBI), in the fiscal year 2005–2006, Indians living abroad sent \$24.6 billion home. As a result, India maintains its status as the world's top beneficiary of remittances (Chishti, 2007). Even today, India has retained the dominant country in remittances receiving countries in south Asia. Indian emigrant labourers in the GCC countries are anticipated to transfer more money to their family.

Uttar Pradesh is one of the major states in India where the migration flow of labourers are much higher than the south Indian states Kerala, Andhra Pradesh, Tamil Nadu and the like. However, emigrant workers' savings or incoming remittances have the potential to raise accumulative demand and inward remittances important to socio-economic development has been significant for India (Bhattacharya and Bhattacharya, 2012). The transfer of remittances by immigrant labourers encouraged access to financial services at the household level for the sender and the recipient. An essential part of remittances in Uttar Pradesh is to promote economic development through increasing financial and social inclusion. It has become very important for the larger states of India such as Rajasthan, Maharashtra, Bihar and the like.

The total increase in remittances was sent by the stronger economy and employment situation in the United States of America and outward flows from the GCC countries. Among the top recipient countries, India received "...USD79 billion followed by China (USD67 billion), Mexico (USD36 billion), the Philippines (USD34 billion, and Egypt (USD29 billion)" (Press Trust of India, 2019). The remittances flow to Uttar Pradesh is the direct transfer of money through the bank to the beneficiary accounts by the immigrant labourers. These kinds of transfers are usually understood to provide household support in this area. Indian banks have created Non-Resident Indian (NRIs) deposit accounts. These deposit schemes were authorized by the government of India in the year the 1970s, which have been used to attract foreign capital (Chishti, 2007).

Indian emigration to the United States is dominated by skilled and professionals. Therefore, a huge amount of remittances is also coming from the US as Indian professional workers have become an important part of this country. Even the GCC countries have now become highly attractive destinations for Indian professionals. It is because highly skilled Indian labourers have

more potential for saving than lower-skilled labourers. For many developing nations, remittances flow has grown not only in size but also significant in terms of GDP share (Banga and Sahu, 2010). In Uttar Pradesh remittances have become an important income to reduce poverty and the socio-economic capital of the emigrant household.

Table No. 3.1
Year-wise Growth of Remittances in India 2001-2020

Sr./n.	Year	Remittances (in billions)	Sr./n.	Year	Remittances (in billions)
1.	2001	14.27	11.	2011	63.01
2.	2002	15.73	12.	2012	67.25
3.	2003	20.99	13.	2013	71.00
4.	2004	18.75	14.	2014	70.4
5.	2005	22.12	15.	2015	68.9
6.	2006	28.33	16.	2016	62.7
7.	2007	37.21	17.	2017	65.3
8.	2008	49.97	18.	2018	79
9.	2009	49.20	19.	2019	83
10.	2010	53.48	20.	2020	64

Data Sources: Data has been collected from various MOIA, MEA and World Bank reports

If we see the historical development of remittances, it is found that since the year 2001 to the year 2013, the remittances have continually increased except in 2004 and after that started declining since the years 2014, 2015, and 2016. As per table no. 3.1, India retains its top position since the year 2017 to 2019 but due to COVID, the proportion of remittances decreased by USD 64 billion in 2020. Due to the worldwide pandemic, maximum emigrant workers either return to their homes or are unable to send money to their families. Therefore, “As a result of the deadly corona virus pandemic, which has resulted in a global recession, remittances to India are likely to drop by 23 percent from USD 83 billion last year to USD 64 billion in this year” (Press Trust of India, 2020).

Importance of Remittances for India

International remittances by international workers have a crucial impact on socio-economic changes among the households. Most of the scholar “...agreed that remittances spent as income,

that is, on food, clothing, housing, education, and health services, and that relatively little money was left over to be spent on so-called 'productive' investments" (Goldring, 2004). Particularly, the GCC emigrant labourers are also investing money in agricultural land and general shops for making proper income source. India is globally known as an agricultural nation where the maximum population depend upon agriculture. Since very few states are industrially developed; therefore the unemployment rate is much higher in this country. The cost of minimum living varies not only from state to state but also from rural to urban areas (Dandekar and Rath, 1971).

In this condition, remittances play a very important role for poor households. Emigrant's remittances can alleviate poverty as well as increase Gross Domestic Products. A common generalization is impossible to understand the positive impact but we can relate the effects of emigration and remittances on economic changes and poverty in villages of EUP. In some parts of the world under certain conditions, poverty may be a major cause of emigration whereas in other parts of the globe under different conditions (Ibid). The importance of remittances for the emigrants is to the economic benefits of the households (Cohen, 2011). The economics of emigrant remittances is important for sending countries to make the balance of the market and supporting the national economy and investment, which also helps the local economy.

Uttar Pradesh is the industrially backward state in India. Therefore, remittances are an important means of support for the household. Emigration towards the GCC countries from EUP has been continuously increasing, and the remittances growth has constituted a critical flow of foreign currency. With the intention of encouraging remittances, especially through appropriate channels, several developing countries have begun to streamline the banking system by reducing restrictions and establishing incentives (Addition, 2004). There are several ways of measuring remittances inflow in EUP which can be observed through the micro-level survey of recipient's households. Several emigrant labourers spread around the world but their contribution to the national economy is considerable during the economic crisis.

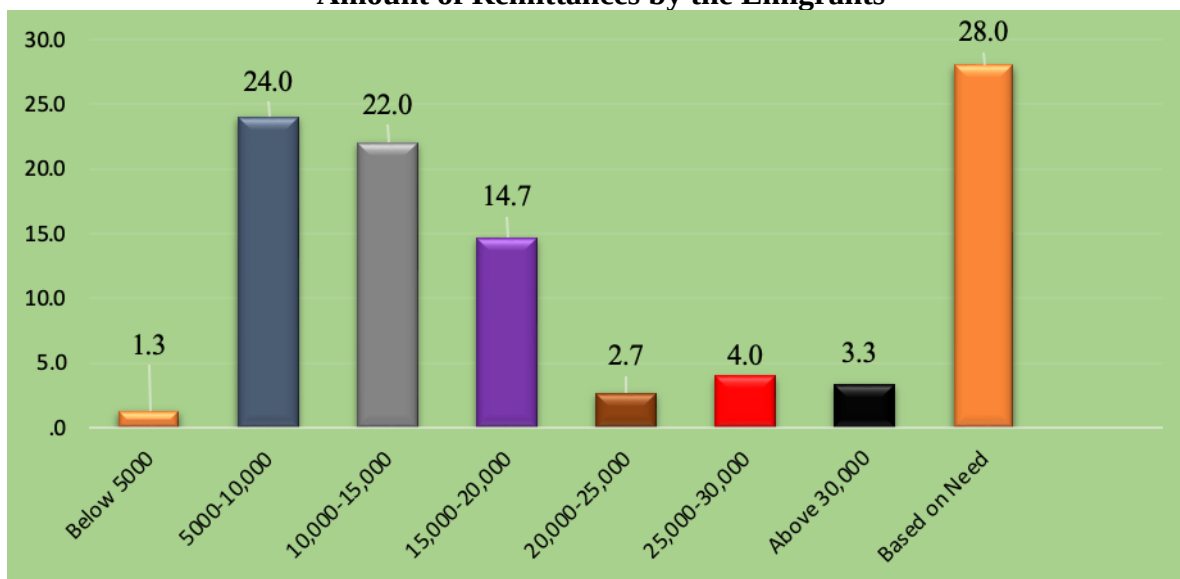
Remittances from GCC to Their Families in Homeland

I've already indicated that India is one of the world's leading recipients of remittances. Therefore, it will not be discussed about the proportion of remittances. Here, this section will analyze only

emigrant's remittances as per my survey. The remittances vary with the nature of employment in the GCC countries. In EUP remittances are transmitted through various channels which are very difficult to recognize the full amount in the balance.

As per my survey, there are two kinds of remittances: the first one is 'cash' and another is 'goods'. It has been noticed that most of the emigrant labourers from EUP sending money directly to the accounts of the family members but few of them who are 'new emigrants' bring goods like jewellery, mobile and other personal things for personal use but their proportion is very low. South Asian countries like are the main labour-producing countries that send their labourers all over the world. Similarly, a larger remittances sent by emigrants from EUP has played an important role to support socio-economic as well as micro-level development in entire EUP region.

Figure No. 3.1
Amount of Remittances by the Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The amount of remittances by emigrant workers to their families is based on their monthly income. If their monthly income is much higher than they use, they send a good amount. During my field survey, I asked so many emigrants about how much money they send? Many replied, "Why should I tell you?" They only narrated that it depends on the need and monthly income. They are not willing to reveal the actual amount of remittances. But I tried to get data from the

households because they received actual money from the emigrants. There is a dichotomy between the household and emigrant's responses. Some of the emigrants responded regarding the actual amount of remittances being much higher than their monthly income but most of them said that very little amount of remittances were sent by them. But I tried to manage the actual amount of money while drawing a boundary between minimum and maximum remittance received by each household or emigrant's family. As per my research survey, those emigrants who work as a foreman, assistants, and carpenters send a larger amount of their income and those who work in good companies are also sending a good amount of remittances to their families (See, figure no. 3.1).

The minimum amount of remittances is below INR 5000/- and the maximum are up to INR 30,000/-. They keep a very less amount themselves from their monthly income and try to send the maximum amount because they do not have to pay any charges for accommodation and food. Therefore, their entire amount goes to the home through Western Union, SBI and other Banks. But those emigrants are sending money after three to six months sending a huge amount which consist approximately INR 50,000-70,000/- or more. Jawahir Kushwaha, 46-year-old emigrant working in Saudi Arabia since 2015 shared his story regarding emigration without capturing any picture and the condition of Saudi Arabia and other GCC countries, which has been given below.

Jawahir said, *“Due to the less education, I was not able to get a prestigious job in my city. I was a daily wage labourer engaged in paint polish, agricultural land, plumbing and sometimes working as a helper in a carpentry industry. Whatever job I got during those days, I was just willing to do. But my daily earnings were not sufficient and also we had very less agricultural land approximately one and a half bigha. So, we were doing share crop farming in my village but still suffer from poverty. Therefore, my poor socio-economic conditions pushed me to go to Saudi for getting a higher wage. One of the fellows was working in Saudi Arabia from my village. One day he was going to his farm in front of my home, suddenly I saw him and I wish him ‘Namaskar’ (Hello), and he replied too, ‘Namaskar’. We asked about well being of each other. The conversation was going on then all of a sudden I asked about the procedure of migration. Then he got to understand my intention and then he discussed so many things about Saudi Arabia such as working conditions, job opportunities, wages and challenges to stay in a*

foreign land. He told me about job recruiting agents and mediator which have information about employment opportunities in Saudi”.

Further He said, “After one month, I approached the mediator who works with visa agents, regarding suitable job availability for me in Saudi Arabia. He mentioned that he will help me to find a job. He asked me to pay INR 5000-8000/- to start the migration process. I arranged the required money through the help of my relatives and gave it to the mediator. It took one and a half months to get the passport and document verification”.

Further he said, “After receiving my passport, the mediator came to my home and told me to pay approximately INR 75,000/- for my visa and airfare. I had the idea that going to Saudi Arabia is too costly for us. So, I was not shocked. I requested him to reduce the amount and he graciously reduced to INR5000/- only. But due to my poor socio-economic condition, I wanted to go at any cost. I already borrowed money from relatives. So, I was feeling embarrassed to ask for money again. Therefore, instead of borrowing money from relatives, friends and family members, I leased my agricultural land to someone in exchange for one lakh rupees. One month later, I deposited INR 70,000/- to the mediator and was told by him to wait. After paying the entire amount to the mediator I waited for 2-3 months. Three months later, the procedure started for medical and other necessary verification. After 4-5 months, I got my visa for a plumbing job and passport. Finally, in the year 2015, I took a flight to Saudi Arabia. The mediator came to Kushinagar airport to see me off. At the age of 39, I came to Saudi Arabia as a plumbing labourer for a two-year contract”.

Further he said that, “I was staying in a labour camp in Riyadh city along with other Indian labourers such as Telugu, Bihari, Rajasthani and Keralite. I received the same job as mentioned in my visa which was taken by the employer after arrival at the airport for security purposes. My working hour was 8 hours but I was doing overtime to get the maximum salary as much as possible. Initially, I did not receive my salary on time but later, the problem was solved. For the first time, I sent INR 20,000/- but afterwards, I use to transfer enormous sums after three to four months totalling somewhere between INR 50,000-70,000/-.”

Remittances are the primary source of revenue for the household of emigrants in EUP. Almost all the respondents, asserts that the large amount of remittances which they sent to their respective families have been used for a variety of purposes such as building of homes, remodelling of older homes, weddings and the acquisition of household goods.

Another respondent Dilawar Ali likes to send larger amounts than sending small remittances each month to his family. Dilawar Ali is a 28-year-old emigrant who has been employed in Dubai since 2016. He was 22 years old when he first arrived in Dubai. And, he just completed eighth grade during that time. Therefore, he works as a paint polisher in Dubai. He paid approximately INR 80,000/- to his agent for his passport, visa and airfare. He was residing in an **Al-Jahia** apartment in the centre of the city, which was only two kilometres away from his working site. His workday was set for eight hours but in order to earn more money he worked an additional 3-4 hours per day in **Cooperative Society Pvt. Ltd.** He use to send around INR 10,000-15,000/- each month, but every two or three months or whenever his family needed more amount he would send INR 50,000-60,000/-. He bought some jewellery for his wife and an android mobile for his brother on his first return to his home. He purchased a wristwatch, gold chain and some dry fruits during his second contract period but he kept the real cost of his pieces of jewellery a secret.

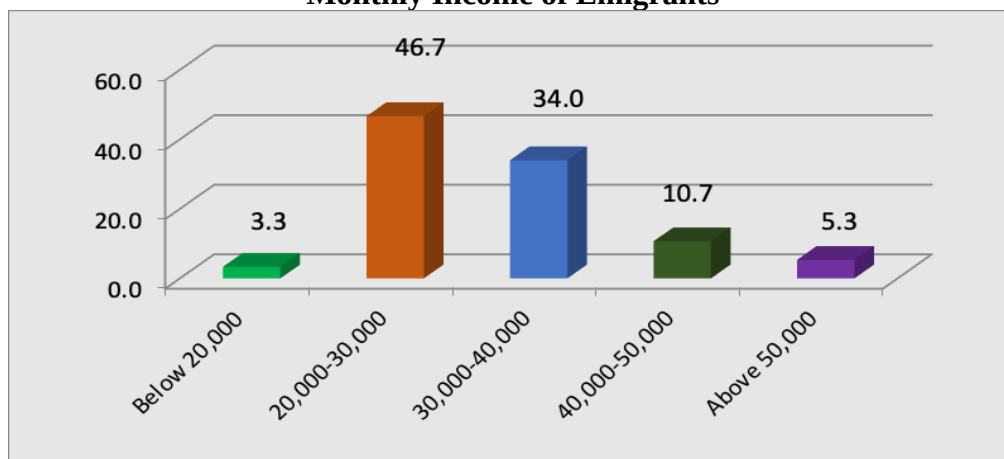
Monthly Income

The Indian labourers in the GCC countries like other foreign labourers work largely in construction sites like massive development projects and construction of buildings. They send remittances each year. Monthly wages received by the emigrants do not have accurate data. World Bank gives total remittances sent by the Indian emigrant workers from abroad. “The construction industry had been badly affected by spending cuts on infrastructure projects following the drop in oil prices. Some of the laid off workers allegedly had not received salaries for over seven months” (Pethiyagoda, 2017). It is found that those emigrant labourers who are working carpentry jobs under the registered companies are getting fewer wages than the free visa emigrants. Many respondents said that those emigrants who have a free visa can do the job whenever they want. So, they are devoted to their work as much as possible. Hence, their monthly wages reached approximately more than INR 30,000/-. Some of the emigrants say that

most of the companies stopped providing food to their employees. Therefore, those labourers having low wages switched to cooking food for themselves and hence managed to save money for their families.

It is very difficult to find out the actual emigrant's monthly income as they don't want to disclose their salary, but they said that, there is not a huge gap in the monthly income between India and GCC countries, but monthly salary increased up to above INR 50,000/- when they do extra overtime per day. Let me highlight a specific case study below to show how some migrant workers were made to work overtime.

Figure No. 3.2
Monthly Income of Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Case Study: Amar Bharti who lived in Riyadh, Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. A local agent promised him a maintenance job but when he arrived, there was no job. He did not have proper food, money and shelter. Nobody was ready to offer him shelter. He had to spend a few winter nights with decent lodging. The agent provided him a gardener job in the apartment. The monthly salary promised by the agents was 900 riyal but he did not receive his salary for three months and after three months, he got only 1200 riyal. He was preparing his food himself in his room. For the first three months, the employer-provided food but after one year he deducted the charges for the food from his salary. They were misbehaving until he learned the Arabic language. He was receiving late payments for the entire duration of the contract. After that, he

shifted to **Al-Hasha** through the company, but he faced the same problem. There was no AC and drinking water. There he found a Bangladeshi employee who arranged the accommodation with Muslims and gave him some money. But the Muslim emigrants refused to keep him because Amar was a Hindu. He does not have money to arrange food for himself. Amar said that “If you have money in your pocket then you can have food otherwise you will be hungry. He was working under the **Al-Sabaan for Contracting Company**. After one year, the company stopped their employee’s salaries as a result of which the emigrant labourer protested for four days and the company had to give one month's salary with the deduction of four days of strike.

Before departure visa agent took one lakh rupees from him for his visa, passport and travel. When he arrived at the airport, he did not have enough money. From Mumbai to Riyadh, he had to travel for 15 hours. The flight was a connecting flight. So, he stayed 8 hours at Sharjah airport in Dubai. He was hungry but he did not have money to buy food/snacks or water on the flight. Further, he told me that the company issued a health card to their employee for free medical treatment but whenever he went to the hospital he had to pay for the medication. Apart from that the company also issued residence identity cards for each month but the company did not ensure their residence. Also, his outside movement was also restricted because of the unavailability of ID card capture and he was likely to be apprehended by the police without ID. He revealed that he was forced to do overtime without any wage. There are so many workers from India, Pakistan, and Bangladesh who stayed for a long time and developed linkages with contractors and companies. So, they brought labourers from these countries for the companies to become a foreman or to increase their monthly salaries. A part of the salary was also deducted in case of damage caused to the machine by emigrants. He used to travel 5-8 kilometres every day on the road in hot weather but the company did not provide even water for their employee. They had to purchase drinking water themselves. The terms and condition of the contract was very tough. If anyone wanted to go to home, the company would not allow them even in an emergency case.

Similarly, there is another story of Brijesh Yadav whose initial entry into Dubai was very challenging and expensive. Even though he was unwilling to discuss his issues and challenges with me but my friend persuade him to unwillingly provide the information.

Brijesh Yadav, 22 years old gulf emigrant working in Dubai since 2018, said, *“I have five members in my family. My family income depends on agriculture which was not enough to survive. In my village, we take around 50 percent the harvest which belong to the the Thakur community for agricultural use only. Due to my poor condition, I did not study further but completed schooling till high school. My father works in a farm and sells milk from village to the surrounding villages. My father’s income was not sufficient. I realised that I should help my father and then I told him that I want to go to Dubai. Initially, he discussed it with my mother and also with my Mause and Fufa Ji. He was not willing to send me but after a few months, he allowed me. Fortunately, one of my relatives was working in Dubai and I approached him. He suggested me to contact a mediator who was a returnee from Dubai and had a link with agents”*. Further, he said, *“My father had a saving of INR 35,000/- only and he provided for my passport and visa. Since I need more money to travel to Dubai, my father borrowed from my Mause and Fufa Ji. Finally, four months later, I got an opportunity to move to Dubai. I got an employment visa for a Fitter job in **Danam Company in Sharjah** city with a promise of 1050 Dirham per month. I was very happy and came with lots of expectations but after arriving at the Dubai airport, my visa and passport were taken by a member of the company. The company sent a man to welcome us at the airport. Then, I went with two other people from India to the labour camp in Dubai. After reaching the labour camp, they gave me a room which was like a hall where 10-15 people already resided. There was no separate bathroom and kitchen, and everything was shared in common by all the emigrants. I sat for one week waiting for a job and did not go anywhere. One week later, one person came and took us to the company and gave me the job. They sent me to do a helper job. I argued that I have a visa for a fitter job and I raised a question as to why gave this labour work? They replied that there is scarcity of jobs and assured me that if there is any vacant post later, they will provide a suitable job. I worked for five months in the same job, but they did not pay me in the first three month. However, I received 2700 Dirham only after four months later but they did not pay for the fifth month”*.

So, the condition of emigrant labourers is not much better in the GCC regarding wages. The monthly wages vary with the nature of the job. As per my research, 46.7 percent of emigrant workers' monthly salary is INR 20,000-30,000/-. This is the average monthly income for maximum labourers whose work hours exceed the number of contractual hours (Beckers et al.,

2007) but those who are working for a long time (or circular emigrants) earns their salary up to INR 30,000-50,000/- per months (See, figure no 3.2).

“A large proportion of semi-skilled and unskilled Indian workers in the Gulf suffer harsh conditions and denied basic labour rights” (Pethiyagoda, 2017). There are so many labourers facing worse problems, which are associated with the recent fall in oil prices some GCC nations. GCC immigrants are workers who have emigrated for contract work and are expected to return to their home countries once the agreement period expires (Rajan and Narayan, 2010). Similarly emigrant workers from EUP sent remittances to their homes which boosted the macro-level economy. Being one of the top recipient countries (83 billion in 2019), the policymakers and the government of India should make flexible policies for emigrant workers.

Cost of Sending Remittances to India

According to secondary sources, the cost of transferring money remains exorbitant and unfair. If the emigrant sends the money, they are charged 27 Riyals for the 3000 Saudi Riyals through the western union (a financial services company). Such money transfer facility is situated in urban area. To reach there, they paid 5 riyals for the taxi. “The average cost of sending money to the G20 countries that are included in RPW (Remittances Price Worldwide) as receiving markets was recorded at 7.52 percent in 2017” (The World bank, 2017). The cost of remittances is comparatively unchanged in the year 2017. Emigrants from EUP said that the cost of remittances varies between countries and regions. Even, the GCC such as Saudi Arabia and the UAE have a variation of remittances sending costs. The emigrant labourers said that in Saudi Arabia we have multiple differences in the cost of remittances but the maximum is to pay a little amount for sending remittances. So many emigrant labourers took cash amounts from the GCC countries and exchange them in the airports through anti-money laundering (World Bank, 2017).

A 36-year-old emigrant named Shambhu Panday, works as a gardener in Saudi Arabia. He was paid a small income of 850 Riyal per month. As a result, he does not frequently send remittances. According to him *“My fixed monthly salary of 850 Riyal was quite meagre. So, I use to transfer money after a gap of three or four months through the Western Union. Whenever, I sent money, I paid 15 Riyal as charges for the transaction of INR 50,000/-”*. Another Emigrant gave a

response that is strikingly similar to Shambhu Panday. His name is Arjun Prasad, 32-year-old emigrant who works as a carpenter in Qatar. He claims, *“I resisted for withdrawing my salary from my bank account. My wife has an account in SBI, and I gave money to any Qatari Banks and they transferred it to my Wife’s account for INR 50,000/- 18 Riyal fees”*.

Therefore, we can say that sending remittances from Arabian countries to India vary in each GCC country. These banks have opened their branches in the entire GCC region for the convenience of emigrant workers.

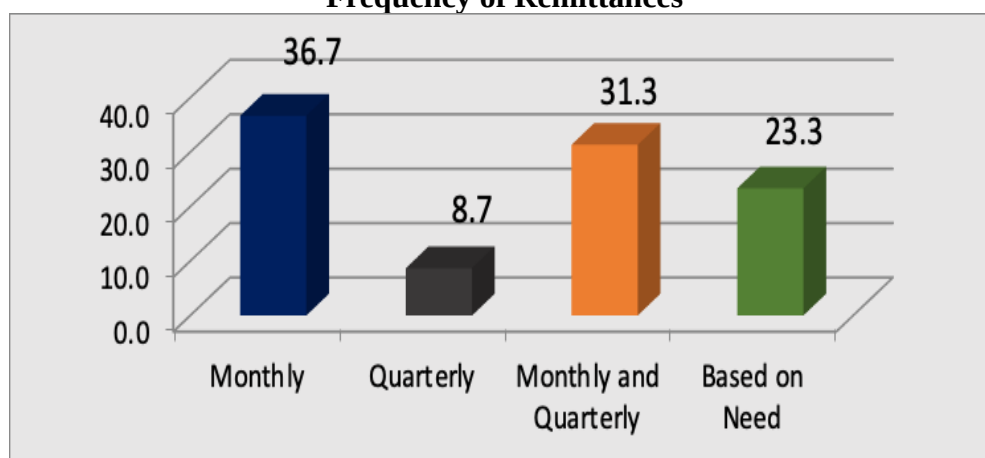
Frequency of Sending Remittances

GCC is a significant source of foreign currency and the government actively promotes their emigrants to send money to their homes (Rajan and Mishra, 2007). These remittances become a major part of the Indian economy, which contributes to GDP. The on-going perception in development circles is that the government of sending countries should be able to take advantage of high skilled migration for their economies rather than creating procedural hurdles in the way of such migration (Mani, 2009). However, the highest amount of foreign money is sent from Arabian countries and United Arab Emirates. Traditionally, the remittances can be linked to the emigration of unskilled and semi-skilled Indian labourers to GCC countries. These workers remit a part of their income for their home.

Uttar Pradesh shares 3.1 percent while Kerala 19.0 percent of the total share of remittances followed by Karnataka 15.0 percent (Bhattacharjee, 2020). Remittances come from the GCC countries at almost regular intervals, either once in a month or in quarterly or based on need as reported by most of the emigrants. The banking system is the principle mode for the transfer of money. These bank accounts are found to be mostly in the name of family members of the emigrant. There is no incidence related to fraud in the matter of remitting money as told by the respondents. However, it is observed that sometimes takes a few days to reach their destination or bank accounts. Rahman (2001) found in his study that sometimes emigrants were more or less satisfied with the banking facilities available to them in the GCC countries but at the same time, emigrants were never satisfied with the banking services at their place of origin. Similarly, in

Eastern Uttar Pradesh, people face many difficulties in rural areas. Despite that fact, emigrants are still trying to send remittances regularly through the proper channels.

Figure No. 3.3
Frequency of Remittances



Data Sources: Data have been collected through fieldwork

Most of the emigrants from GCC to Eastern Uttar Pradesh send remittances every month while some of them send remittances on a monthly/quarterly and quarterly basis. In addition, some emigrants send remittances as per the need of the family. The study found that there is 36.7 percent of the emigrants belonged to the category of emigrants who send remittances every month while there was 31.3 percent of emigrants belonged to the mixed basis of sending the remittances. Emigrants who use to send remittances as per need constitute 23.3 percent of the emigrants. Also, there is a category of emigrants who send remittances every quarter or more than quarterly and they constitute a mere 8.7 percent of emigrants (See, figure no. 3.3).

Beneficiaries of Remittances

GCC countries are the main corridor for emigrant labourers from Eastern Uttar Pradesh. The socio-economic conditions push labour emigration. Remittances are sent on a small scale by the emigrants to their families for household needs such as health, movable or immovable assets, weddings, construction of the home and education.

Micro-level remittances by emigrants to their families are for the use and expenditure of households such as health, education, assets and the like. The remittances of emigrants are used for micro-level development but mainly their use depends on the head of the household because, all the expenditures are arranged by the head of the family. Hence, the family and its member are the main beneficiary in place of origin. India has been recognised for a remarkable rise in its economic growth in the recent past (Singala et al., 2011). After the global economic crisis, India adopted liberal policies for the growth of the internal economy through the external economy such as globalization, liberalization and privatization to attract Foreign Direct Investment (FDI). In this context, the borders become flexible for the transportation of goods and services along with human migration therefore; labour emigration to GCC has taken rapid flow. The family is the smallest unit in the country and "...a household decision taken to minimize risks to family income or to overcome capital constraints on family production activities" (Massey, et al., 1993).

Therefore, before emigration, there is a long process to take initiative and think about prospects and loss. In this situation family is the decision-maker who decides whether a member of the family will go or not but if we see neoclassical migration theory which is designed to demonstrate labour mobility of economic progress. This idea holds that crossing international borders is driven by unique local disparities in labour "supply and demand" (Massey et al., 1993). Both theories talk about the economic benefits of households or their families. So, families are the key beneficiary of receiving emigrant remittances. The remittances have a broader impact on the households and their dependents or members. The impacts of remittances are visible easily if we see the emigrant's children and their new homes. The family members are utilizing the remittances sent by the emigrant labourers. As per the households, those who are not formed or separated from the joint families have more positive impacts but those who are separated have a negative impact of remittances, for instance, their children have become alcoholics in the absence of the father or guardian.

In some cases, if the husband is emigrant labour working in the GCC countries then his wife is the guardian and according to the Indian patriarchal society she is not a good woman they consider her a characterless woman in the villages because she doesn't care about the people. She uses to go to the market and shopping alone. This phenomenon is not tolerated by the

patriarchal people. So, they raise a question mark on her character and chastity. A maximum emigrant from the joint family informed parents that they sent money in their accounts but few of them very rarely informed that they always sent money to their wives if they are married. But some of the emigrants sent money to their wife's accounts after informing their parents. However, due to the patriarchal worldview, money is controlled and distributed by the household heads (parents). So the primary recipient and beneficiary are parents followed by wives and children. The same result was found in the study of Raisul A. Mahmood regarding the Bangladeshi migrants' returns from the GCC countries, where the economic activities were mostly managed by the male head of the household (Rahman, 2015). Thus, there is an emergence of the important role of the migrant wave in the context of GCC remittances. For example, Sri Lankan migrant labourers sent remittances directly to their wives' accounts (Ibid). I have noticed that the rest of the family members along with the children have also profited from the remittances. My research observation also tells that the nature of the composition of the labour emigrant's family is sufficiently indicative of the strength of the extended family network. It is also noticed that the joint family are predominant in the rural areas of EUP. Overall the positive impact of remittances is more effective at the broader level which I have seen during my fieldwork.

Use of Remittances

As I have mentioned above the respondent were unwilling to reveal monthly income at the place of destination. But it was asked by me about the monthly expenses of their family and their contribution to the arranged assets and maintenance of the poor resources. The emigrants assert that although they transferred money to their families from the GCC countries for use, other family members who works in other cities also sent money to their families. However, they claimed that their contribution is higher than the other family members who work in different parts of India. A 33 years old emigrant worker Rishikesh Sahani is employed as labourer in Kuwait. When I questioned him about the uses of remittances, he responded, "Why are you asking?" However, after speaking for a while, he remarked, *"Generally, I transferred remittances to my wife's SBI account because my father is an elderly and uneducated person. Occasionally, I sent it to my brother's account whenever he needed it. When I sent money to my wife's SBI account, I instructed her how to use remittances. Apart from that, she also used the*

money for personal uses and daily expenses such as vegetables, rations and health. I often send around INR 25,000/- or as needed”.

Upendra Yadav is a 37 years old emigrant working as a driver in Bahrain. The primary guardian in his family is his father. For everything, his father makes the decision. When I questioned him that in whose accounts you preferred to send remittances, he replied, *“I prefer to send money to my father’s account solely, but occasionally, I send money to my wife’s account to pay life insurance policy and saving for my children’s future. Apart from the required money, I send some money for my wife’s personal needs such as a saree, jewellery and other personal needs. But the maximum amount I send to my father’s account because he takes care of my children”.*

38-year-old emigrant Mubarak Ali is employed as a driver in Saudi Arabia. I met him at the market. He said, *“When I first arrived in Saudi Arabia I was 25 years old and living in a joint family, but there were a lot of issues with my wife in the family without me. As a result, I decided to leave the joint family. I return to Saudia after separating from the joint family and began to send money to my wife’s account because, at the time, she was living in a single room with my two daughters. I was sending her a very meagre sum of money since I wanted to establish a separate new home. Six months later, I transferred INR 1,15,000/- to my wife’s account to start building our new home. My brother gave my wife assistance with this construction, too. Later, I started giving my entire paycheck because I had free housing and food. Because I wanted to complete my house as soon as possible and by god's grace my house was ready during my second departure”.*

According to the respondents, remittances received by the guardian or wife are used for positive work such as the construction of new homes, education, health, wedding and other development works. Micro-level migration theories like the Pull and Push model theory of migration and neoclassical migration theory mainly focused on migrants’ desires and profitable expectations of socio-economic development. That is to say, migration and remittances are closely associated with socio-economic development. Migrants’ remittances can contribute to local, regional, and national economic development at receiving country and played a significant role in reducing poverty of poor and marginalized families (Pant, 2011). Remittances represent a large portion of

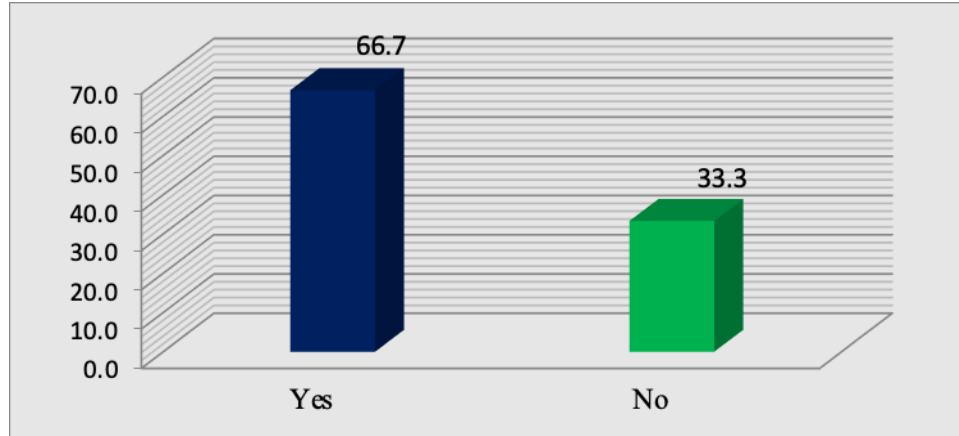
the total household income for EUP emigrants and are essential for preventing issues like unemployment, poor health, agricultural failure and the protection of dependent families. Remittances have generated a positive use in EUP for the local people through different medium for example, education, investment, savings, housing, expenditure, purchased agricultural land, marriage ceremony, and income distribution among the family members. I have collected information from approximately 150 emigrants from the field. A few details information has been given below about the use of remittances.

Improving House Condition

Krishana Kumar and Irudaya Rajan (2015) have mentioned in their book “*Emigration in 21st Century India: Governance, Legislation. Institutions*”, that one migrant out of every four migrants in India in the year 2011 and 2012 was born in Uttar Pradesh and the maximum number of migrants emigrated from Uttar Pradesh in 2012 than from India as a whole at the end of the 1980s. Northern states like Bihar, Uttar Pradesh and Rajasthan are the rising states that produce the highest emigrant labourers for the Gulf countries and remittances sent by them, contributing to the improvement of their lifestyle and socio-economic conditions. Migrants send an average of USD 200, typically but not always on monthly basis, while this amount may appear small, it is often 50 percent or more income (World Bank, 2015).

The flow of remittances from the GCC nations constitutes the lifeline for millions of families and raises their quality of life as well as their standard of living. Nevertheless, these remittances lead to improve education, housing health and the level of social capital. A significant amount of remittances are generally sent by emigrant labourers to their families, which have been used for the construction and renovation of their houses. GCC remittances have become the largest poverty reduction in EUP, as much as the amount used for necessities such as clothing, food, and shelter. The construction of houses is an important variable in the micro-level development in this area which we can easily observe. This study found, 66.7 percent of emigrants have constructed their homes but those who already had houses, they renovated for good conditions (See, figure no. 3.4).

Figure No. 3.4
Build House/Renovate



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

A substantial number of emigrants did not have their houses because some of them are new emigrant and their earning in the GCC countries are not sufficient to construct home. Therefore, the study found, 33.3 percent of emigrants have not constructed house. Few of the emigrant workers have good houses. Therefore, they were not interested to invest remittances to construct home.

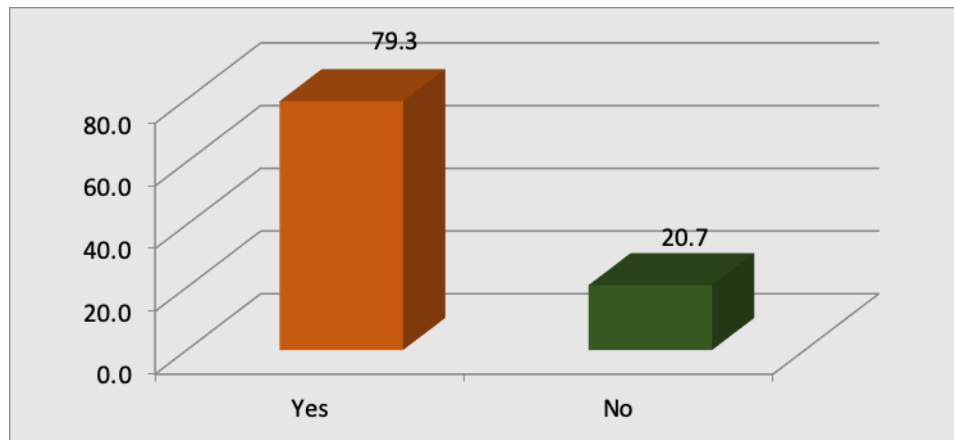
Investment in Children's Education

The best use of GCC remittances has been observed as a long-term investment in education in emigrant's households. Education denotes the development of the educational infrastructure of the labour-exporting economy (Pant, 2011). North Indian states are entirely affected by the Gulf emigration and their remittances are playing a very crucial role in emigrant families. The study found that maximum household has started sending their children to schools and colleges for quality education. I have observed that a few emigrants were from poor socio-economic backgrounds (till ten years ago) but now they have good economic condition. Now, they have all the basic amenities of the households.

Human capital becomes strong through education. The children of the household, staying in their home country, are enjoying the quality of life and standard of living due to the migrant's remittances. So, the entire expenditure on education is paid for by the migrants as if they were the only sources of income in the family. The cost of education is growing every year. The cost

of providing education in private schools in 2014 was approximately 11 times that in government institutions while the cost of higher education from private schools is about three times that is run by the government (Dhavan, 2019).

Figure No. 3.5
Children Attending School



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

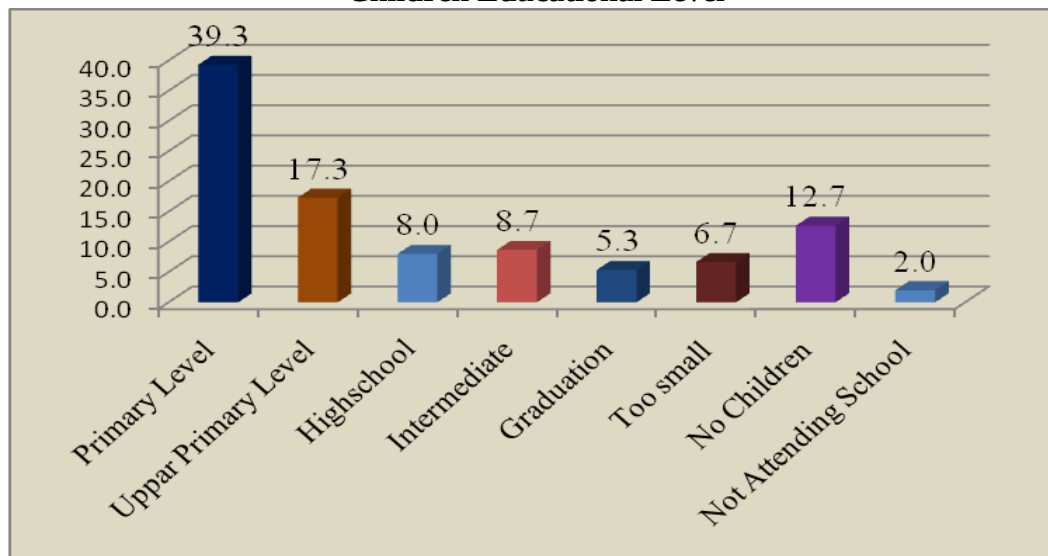
In this situation, it was very difficult for the lower caste and class families to send kids or children in good schools but after the emigration, the people from the bottom of society are able to send their children to good schools and colleges such as Saraswati Vidya Mandir, Sant Joseph School and Uttar Pradesh Technical University for higher education. As per the research survey, the proportion of positive results is higher. 79.3 percent of households send their children to schools and colleges but some of them are not (20.7 percent) (See, figure no. 3.5). In some of the families, the main guardian is working in the GCC and only his wife and children are living together. Now, women have less control on their children.

There are also a good proportion of unmarried emigrants and emigrants going to GCC countries for the first time. After emigration, there are positive and largest investments have been observed in Uttar Pradesh. This study found that, 39.3 percent of children are enrolled in primary education which is the highest proportion of the children. Few of the households are sending their children to higher education too (See, figure no. 3.6). The high-income countries such as the United State and the GCC countries are the most popular destination choice among the low-

income countries like India, Bangladesh, Nepal and Pakistan. The remittances sent to their home has increased and improved their educational conditions.

Remittances can have both direct and indirect effects on education, at the individual level migrant remittances affect education directly if they are used to buy education (Zhunio et. al, 2012). During my fieldwork, I examined the impact of GCC remittances on children's educational levels and found two types of relationships. First, define education as a determining factor of labour emigration and GCC remittances. It means children's educational level also influences to decide emigration to the GCC countries if the children are adults. The second relationship between children's education and GCC remittances refers to the idea to get more remittances from the GCC, that affect the educational level of the next generations.

Figure No. 3.6
Children Educational Level



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The GCC remittances may bring comfort to the family budget constraints. Such extra source of income allows parents both to purchase more education for the children (Lu and Truiman, 2007). This study found that 17.3 percent of children enrolled in upper primary schools followed by high school 8.0 percent, intermediate 8.7 percent, graduation 5.3 percent (see figure no. 3.6). Those emigrants went after marriage recently, their children are too small (6.7 percent) but few of them are unmarried and their proportion is little much higher (12.7 percent). Here, I am

discussing the productive use of remittances in education. Some study demonstrates that education has a small share of remittance income but in this study, a substantial part of the money has been used for children's education.

Therefore, we can say that remittances have an optimistic impact at the grass root level. It has changed the pattern of education among the lower castes and classes specially Chamars, Pasi, and Dhobi in the Scheduled Castes and Khatik, Kurmi, Yadav and Barbar among the Other Backward Castes. Motilal Prasad is a 56-year-old emigrant from the Chamar community. He worked from 2008 to till 2018 in Saudi Arabia. He completed three contract periods in the same destination. He was a driver of four-wheeler-jeep/Auto/Tractor and he was working in his home town before moving to Saudi Arabia. He completed his education up to 12th grade in the arts stream and was granted a personal driving permit for Saudi Arabia. Although he got the same job as mentioned in his visa but his owner's behaviour was not good with him. His experience in Saudi Arabia was not so much satisfactory but for the economic growth, he tolerated it. He claimed, *"If I did not go to Arab (Saudi Arabia), my children would be not able to study. Now my elder son completed his B.Tech from Punjab Technical University and working as an electrical engineer in a reputed company. My two daughters passed the 12th grade in arts and pursuing graduation. I arranged a marriage for one of my daughters and used my savings for her wedding"*.

33-year-old emigrant Brijesh Kumar Yadav stated, *"My father was working in Kuwait for a very long time. We were three brothers and one sister and all of us are educated because of my father. He has given me money to complete my Polytechnic in electronics from Lucknow. My elder brother completed his Graduation and computer course because of my father. After completion my polytechnic course, I also came to Saudi Arabia as an electrical engineer along with my wife. Now, I have two children who were born in Saudi Arabia"*.

Further, he said, *"I completed five contract terms in Saudi Arabia. I came to Saudi Arabia through an Indian company (where I worked earlier). Therefore, I paid less amount (INR 25,000/-) for visa and airfare during my first departure. I received a good salary, so whenever my father required money I transferred a minimum of INR 50,000/-. The company provided a*

good flat fully furnished in the main city of Riyadh. Saudi Arabia is a better place than India for engineers and educated people. I don't work overtime because eight hours is a fixed time for me".

Picture No. 3.1



Data Source: Photo has been captured during fieldwork

That is to say, there is a mixed result in EUP empirical research and the influences of remittances on education. The majority of the positive uses of remittances are higher in this area as well as in the emigrant-sending country. A similar study on Mexico highlights the relationship between emigration and education with the principal assumption that migration has a positive use on schooling through remittances (Zhunio et al., 2012). Remittances and development are driven by investment in local economic growth and physical human capital. Although remittances have been used for finance investment in both macro and micro-level development in India but, in EUP it used specially for household development. Therefore, GCC remittances are considered an important feature of the Uttar Pradesh economy in terms of micro-level development. The miscellaneous use of remittances and socio-economic changes among the household in EUP have not received much attention from scholars as well as Indian academia. There are also gender differences in the performance of emigration flow towards the GCC countries. Maximum remittances are used by the male heads.

Purchased Agricultural Land

The role of remittances in Uttar Pradesh has a micro-level impact on families as well as regional level but this impact have not recognised by the government. Apart from that “the role of foreign remittances in the economy of the state of Kerala in the form of money sent by workers” in the GCC countries are widely recognised (Kannon and Hari, 2002). Hence, there is a need for a broader level of study to understand the socio-economic changes in EUP. The micro-level economic activities through various effects arise as a result of household consumption, investment activities and purchasing of agricultural land (Singh and Hari, 2001). Purchasing of agricultural land in this area is also varies from caste to caste and economic stability.

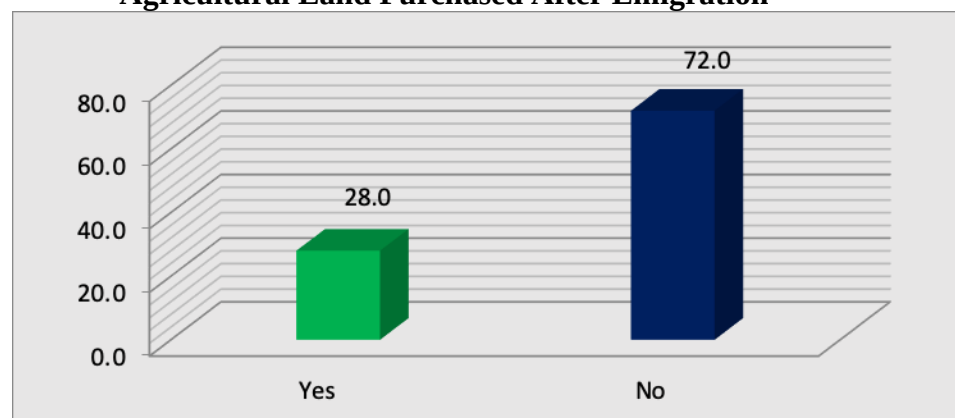
As per the survey, approximately 28.0 percent of emigrant’s households have purchased agricultural land for farming after emigration. Because, Indian society is an agricultural society where agricultural land is a basic and main source of livelihood as well as it is an important productive asset (See, figure no. 3.7). It has observed that the pattern of agricultural land distribution is unequal in India. Therefore, the largest proportion of the landowner comes from the upper castes. The inequality in the distribution of agricultural landholdings needs to be eradicated to achieve an egalitarian type of Indian society.

There is a limitation of actual data regarding the quantity of agricultural landholding because the household members are not willing to give details about their agricultural lands. But as per the survey and my observation, the maximum number of emigrants who purchased agricultural land and plots are from Yadav, Kurmi and Prajapati (Kumhar) castes, which come a broader political category so-called Other Backward Classes. A few castes of Scheduled Castes like Chamar, Dhobi, Bhar, etc. seem to have less qualitative economic changes.

Purchasing agricultural land by the Scheduled Castes is a positive determinant of remittances. OBC, SC and ST are socially, economically and educationally backward communities (Ramaiah, 1992). As per the Hindu ritual texts, those castes that come under the Scheduled Castes in India are mainly lower in the caste hierarchy. Therefore, earlier they do not have the right to accumulate property. Hence, they are more backward than OBC communities. After the emigration to the GCC countries, they have become landowners of the plots and agricultural

lands. It seems that this phenomenon has a central role in poverty reduction and against the exploitations by the upper castes lobby. Various land reform laws have been implemented by the government to transform the agrarian structure with a more equitable distribution of land (Seshaiah, 1997). Despite that fact, majority of marginalized individual are still lackland.

Figure No. 3.7
Agricultural Land Purchased After Emigration



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

In this regard, the GCC remittances have become a panacea for them to come into mainstream society. Although 72.0 percent of households don not have purchased any kind of land or plots because a substantial proportion of emigrants are busy to improving their socio-economic and health conditions. Manoj Kumar Rawat is a 34-year-old emigrant working in Saudi Arabia since 2016. He stated, *“I could not make a good house because of some personal problems. When I went to Saudia, three months latter my son suffered suddenly from a Kidney problem. So, it was my responsibility to earn money to save my son. Due to his illness, I did not even think of buying the agricultural land and plot for the construction of a new home”*.

Deepchand, 45 years old emigrant, has been working in the field (Mazara) as an agrarian labour since 2012 in Saudi Arabia. I asked him, *“How much land or plots did you buy?”* He replied, *“I got a farmer visa but after arriving at the destination place, my employer sent me to take care of camel and goats. I was shocked as to how I will do it. I become sick, and despite that, the employer forced me to go outside with goats and camels in hot weather. Due to my little salary, I invest my entire money in the construction of a new home for my children in EUP. I also invest*

some money for my daughter's wedding and bought a few pieces of jewellery for her. Therefore, I could not purchase agricultural land or plots. I have to accumulate some money for my children's marriage".

Ramdas is a 60-year-old return migrant who worked as a labour in a Tiles making company in Dubai since he was 25 years old. He stated, *"After coming to Dubai, my first achievement was to build my home. After that, I invested my entire saving for my children's education. As a result, my two sons are in a better place. Elder one completed his B.ED and became a primary school teacher and another one completed pharmacy from Uttar Pradesh Technical University and opened his own medical shop with the help of 'Arab Rupiah'. Apart from that I invested money in their marriages and gave some jewellery to my daughter-in-law. My sons may buy the agricultural land but I could not purchase because I finished my entire saving for their future".* As a result, we can conclude that majority of the emigrants are unable to purchase agricultural properties or plots since they must first pay for their families and children's requirements. Their main responsibilities are to improve their house condition and economic development.

Purchased Important Household Assets

The study found that the emigrants send the maximum amount of their salary to their families or any member of the households. A considerable quantity of remittance transferred by the labourers is used on daily routine consumption items such as clothing, food and basic daily expenses. However, apart from that, the other use included activities such as the construction or renovation of houses, repayment of debts, purchase of ornaments, acquisition of vehicles and other financial assets (Rahman, 2001). It is observed that households of the emigrants have purchased consumer durables that have improved their living standards and socio-economic status among their relatives, friends and neighbourhoods. These consumer durables are either purchased by the households or purchased by the emigrants themselves. There are several small assets, which have been brought by the emigrants from the GCC countries such as mobiles, watches, cameras and electric torches.

Approximately 82.7 percent have a gas connection while 17.3 percent still use it to cook wooden fire. In almost all cases they have to maintain the right use of remittances for household assets (De Haan et al., 2003). Some respondents said that they do not have any assets since they prefer to save money. It is observed that joint families are purchased predominantly in the rural area of EUP. Therefore, remittances from the GCC have been enjoyed not only by the emigrant's wife and children but also by the other members of the households in different ways. No doubt, these rising levels of expenses of the emigrants' households are the result of increasing levels of income which is also leading to a disparity between the emigrants' families and non-emigrants' families at the place of origin (Rahman, 2001).

Table No. 3.2
Purchased Important Household Assets

Sr. No.	Name of the Household Assets	Yes	No
1	Television	86.0	14.0
2	Gas Connection	82.7	17.3
3	Motorcycles	72.0	28.0
4	Washing Machine	16.0	84.0
5	Tractor	12.0	88.0
6	Car	3.3	96.7
7	Refrigerator	32.7	67.3

Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

The socio-economic condition of “Indian rural society vary from state to state, even district to district due to their extreme geographical, economic, historical, ethnic and other peculiarities hitherto made have been spasmodic insufficient and often” superficial (Desai, 1969). Hence, the process of modernization in Indian rural society is very slow. They still wash their clothes with their hands without the help of any machinery. Therefore, a very little proportion of households purchased washing machines for their convenience, which include merely 16.0 percent whereas 84.0 percent were not interested to buy washing machines (See, table. 3.2).

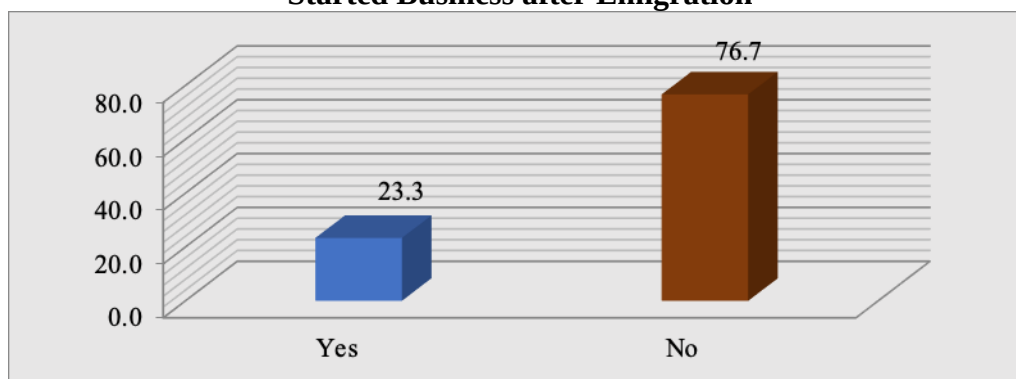
Some of the households comprising 12 percent purchased tractors for better farming. Few of the emigrant's households were from the upper class who were financially better as compared to other emigrants and this group of people also purchased the car after the accumulation of GCC

remittances but their proportion is very low (3.3 percent). It is also observed that 32.7 percent of households have purchased refrigerators after receiving GCC remittances, which is essential during the summer season. Therefore, we can say that there is a positive use of remittances in Eastern Uttar Pradesh which contributes to micro-economic development at the household well as regional levels.

Investment in Business

There is some evidence that emigrant's business activities in the remittance-receiving region. "Business ownership may also attract remittances if the existence of a business signals remitters that there are worthwhile investment opportunities in the home community" (Amuedo-Dorantes and Pozo, 2006). The research data and my observation in the rural region in EUP say that, remittances and commercial investment are connected each other, which has a positive impact. Though, it is inducing investment to start a new business, those have already existing businesses attracting GCC remittances.

Figure No. 3.8
Started Business after Emigration

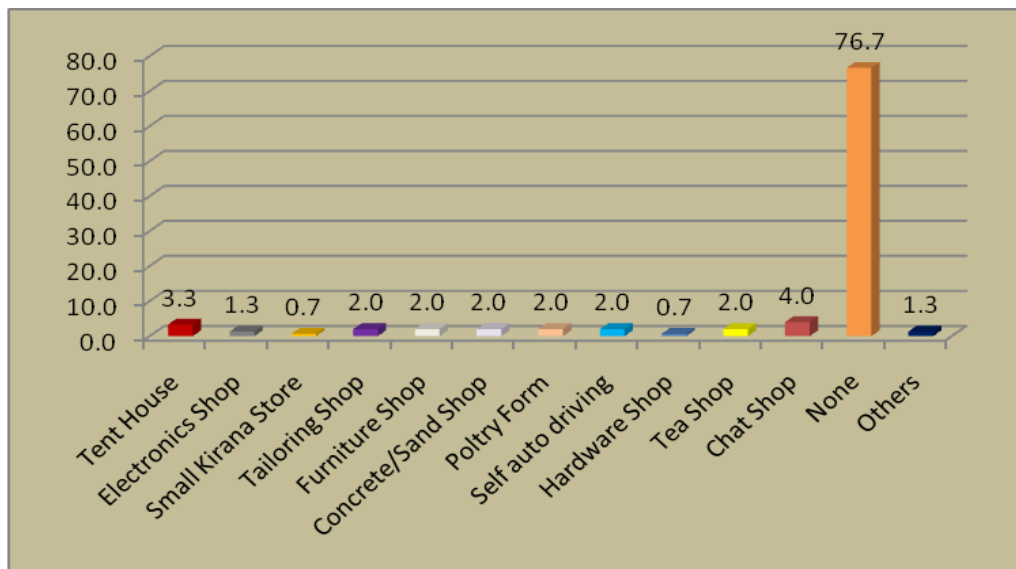


Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The study found that, 23.3 percent of households have invested remittances in business. Whereas, 76.7 percent households were kept their saving for the future need because their economic condition is not in favourable to start or invest money in business (See, figure no. 3.8). Only a small age of emigrants already owned family businesses, such as tailoring shops, general stores, small mobile recharge shops and real estate. These families are typically feature of a larger combined family and are headed by a man. They relocate some of their members to GCC nations and most of them emigrated to Delhi, Mumbai and large metropolitan cities in order to

make more money. In this context, these kinds of households have been receiving more remittances and each year they make more money with the help of GCC remittances.

Figure No. 3.9
Nature of Business



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Picture No. 3.2



Data Sources: Photos has been captured during fieldwork

The study also found that, some people have begun to involve in the real estate business in EUP due to remittances sent by their wards. For instance, the head of the family find properties, agricultural lands or plots and purchased them at a cheap cost through the investment of GCC remittances. When these properties become costly, they sell it in the highest amounts. There are several kinds of businesses that have been started either by emigrants or households. “Whether remittances play a positive or negative role in economic, social and political development depends on the more general development conditions in the country of origin” (Kleist and Vammen, 2012).

Remittances have solved the problems for those who wished to begin a business. Unfortunately due to poor circumstances they were not able to open. The massive inflow of remittances is not benefited only in India but also the huge “outflow of Bangladeshi labour generates financial inflows of remittances, which are a major contributor to the economy” and start a new business in the place of origin (Ullah, 2011). The majority of foreign money in India comes from remittances. As of now, the GCC remittances in EUP have bolstered economic progress and have become an important part of the Households in EUP.

This empirical study found that some parts of remittances are spent on consumption and clothing, education, agriculture, medical facilities, construction of houses and their renovation, repayment of loan which was taken from the landlord for emigration, investment in business, saving and fixed deposit, social ceremonies and the like. All the variables are important to understand the positive investment for the future.

This study found that after emigration, 4.0 percent of emigrants open chat shops followed by 3.3 percent of emigrants have started tent house businesses, poultry farms 2.0 percent, concrete and sand shop 2.0 percent and furniture shops 2.0 percent. (See, figure no 3.9). I have observed that multiple kinds of businesses have been started by the household or emigrants themselves. There are some return emigrants who have open medical store in their villages after returning from the GCC but their number is very less.

Other Saving and Investment

The study found that the main attraction of emigrant labourers is to save a substantial proportion of money for particular use. This is the main purpose of households regarding sending remittances to their country. In this perspective, the majority of emigrant workers are successful despite the high cost of living at the host land as well as motherland. According to the CDS report, some of the proportion of foreign remittances spent on food declined as income increased but the remaining income is available for consumption of other items and saving for future needs (Pushpangandan, 2003). One of the major reasons for higher savings is the reduction of wasting money. It is also because the emigrants “could avail free or highly subsidized housing food transportation and medical facilities” in the GCC nations (Rahman, 2000, p. 109).

There are several reasons for saving money. The emigrant labourers are not allowed to stay in the cities. When they arrived at the destination, the contractor took them out of the cities and placed them in the labour camp which is situated far from the main cities. Therefore, they have very less chance to spend their money in bars and gambling houses. Most of the emigrant workers and their household members are saving money for their daughter's and sisters' weddings.

Similarly, Dinesh Rai is a 30-year-old emigrant working as a truck driver in Kuwait since 2014. He reluctantly shared about the impacts of gulf emigration on his family. His first arrival was arranged by an agent from Varanasi. He met him in the Deoria district while he went to meet his relatives. He stated, *“I was told by the agent that I will get an official job but the employer sent me to a construction site for shuttering job”*. He was alone in this working place. Therefore, he cannot raise his voice against the employer. Further, he stated, *“During my first contract terms I sent money to my father's account for my sister's marriage ceremony. I was the youngest son of my father, so it was my responsibility to provide monetary help. I had two sisters who were studying in intermediate and graduation levels. My father was worried about their marriage. Therefore, I went to Dubai and saved money for marriage and dowry. During the second contract term, I went to Kuwait where I worked as a truck driver for a company. I got a good amount of salary per month. He did not disclose his actual salary, but said, “I was able to give one and half lack of rupee as dowry for my second sister”*. He completed two contract terms in

Kuwait. During the second and third Contracts in Dubai, he invested his entire savings in the construction of a new home.

Another way of the surplus is the money invested in gold ornaments for women of families, which is found in every household in this area because the idea of purchasing gold shows to prosperity and the current economic condition of the household. From this perspective, Feroz Khan 42-year-old emigrant is working as a tailor in Kuwait since the age of 32 years. He stated, *“I arrived at a relatively very young age. I was married and had two daughters and one son. I was employed as tailor in a store before applying for visa to Kuwait, earning daily wage of INR150/-, which was later increased to INR 180/- during those days. I was worried about my daughters and wife as to how to care of them with this meagre income. So, I talked to my Mama (Maternal uncle), who was a tailor in Kuwait. I landed in Kuwait after he arranged all the required documents. I also engaged as a tailor where he was working. Two months later, I sent INR 20,000/- only to my wife’s account. My wife once suggested to me that since our daughters are now just children, we should purchase some gold for their marriages. Therefore, I decided to invest some money in gold and I sent approximately INR 80,000/- to buy gold. During my second contract terms, I invested approximately 1.5 lacks in gold for my wife too”*.

Jagdeesh Vishwakarma 35-year-old emigrant working as an electrician in Dubai since the year 2016 in Abu Dhabi, stated, *“While saving money in banks, it is better to invest money in gold or lands, it will give more profit than the banks. I have also purchased some gold for my wife because the gold can be sold anytime during an emergency”*. Sachin Yadav is a 34-year-old emigrant working as a welder in Dubai in **ISR (International Shop Repair)**. He was living in a labour camp at **Fuzera Freezone** along with 6-8 emigrants. He also claimed, *“I have brought some gold ornament from Dubai because the quality of gold is good in the gulf. I have also sent money to my wife’s account for buying gold jewellery”*. Therefore, we can say that remittances are the key driver for the emigrant and their families to socio-economic growth as well as regional development.

Conclusion

Remittances have recently been an important source of economic growth for emerging countries such as Pakistan, India, Nepal, Bangladesh and the like. It has been noticed that the GCC has begun to restrict the inflow of immigrants. Nevertheless, labourers have contributed to the GCC's rapid infrastructure sector. The process of labour emigration from EUP towards the GCC is mainly temporary labour emigration and this process has affected the entire region through the inflow of remittances. The emigrants have lessened the family stress and problems by providing remittances. The GCC is also seeking to introduce a tax on financial outflows. This chapter discussed the use of remittances by the household or emigrants themselves. Household social capital has increased in their villages as a result of remittances. Their friends and neighbours also have been attracted to the remittances. Thus, remittances have broader effects in rural villages at EUP that can be easily observed.

Chapter Four

Emigrant's Problems and Policies of the GCC Countries

Introduction

The implementation of lenient immigration labour laws of the GCC countries gave rise to several socio-economic issues in the 1970s. The local population had to deal with internally. Due to the flexible immigration policies, massive outflow of remittances and demographic imbalances soon became a matter of concern. It resulted in the marginalization of the economic role of the native population and a potential threat to the political stability and socio-cultural identities of Arabs. It also caused huge losses by way of non-utilization of their skills and the technological stagnation of the native populations due to over-dependence on expatriate labour and thus gave rise to critical debates and discussions in all the GCC countries (Hussain, 2020).

Policymakers and the native population, who were the victims of the 'open door' demographic policy pursued since the year 1970s, started questioning the rationale for the continuation of socially, politically, economically and culturally unsustainable labour policies (Hussain, 2020). Hence, in the year 1990s, the GCC countries prudently responded to such criticism by introducing reforms in their labour and immigration policies keeping in view to check the growing as well as the prevailing high rate of unemployment among the natives.

"Migration is a very critical issue in the Gulf. In absolute terms, the foreign population in the GCC slightly outnumbers by 51 percent the local population. While some states like Saudi Arabia have managed over the years to maintain a higher share of natives (63 percent) in their overall population, others like Qatar (14 percent) or the UAE (11 percent) score the lowest in terms of ratio of natives over foreigners in their total population" (Essomba, 2017). Consequently, we can say that the high concentration of immigration in the active population of the GCC has largely been for economic reasons. It is a common perception that because of the sponsorship system the locals are tolerating expatriate workers.

Labourers from south and north Indian states are giving their labour in the development of the GCC economy. However, their rights have been controlled through restrictive immigration policies.

The global pandemic COVID-19 has reduced the fastest economic growth of the GCC as well as the Indian economy. Although the “...GCC monarchies have for long faced global criticism for creating and sustaining an exploitative system for expatriates” (Priya, 2020) particularly for domestic unskilled workers and blue-collar emigrants. Therefore, in response to “external criticism” the GCC countries have been introducing labour reform measures” (Ibid). It has a specific goal “...at increasing employment opportunities for the citizens to mitigate the impacts of lower subsidies and rising unemployment” (Priya, 2020).

During COVID-19, Indian expatriates faced several socio-economic problems. A huge proportion of emigrants are stuck in the GCC but some of them return and stayed home without any proper income source. They and their family suffer a lot because the remittances were the main source of income for their families. According to the MEA (2020), under the Vande Bharat Mission (VBM), which began in May 7, 2020, the Indian government brought back a huge number of Indian emigrant labourers from the Arabian nations. Due to this mission, approximately 9,26,852 emigrant workers returned home safely. This chapter identified such issues and analyzes the problems of Indian expatriates and the impact of immigration policies on the immigration process.

Profile of GCC Countries

GCC generally well-known as Gulf Cooperation Council came into existence in the year 25 May 1981, when six Arabian countries (Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates) united for regional collaboration (Amadeo, 2021). The main headquarter of this council is located in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia (Ibid). In other words, we can say that the GCC countries are a political and economic alliance of six Arabian countries, which have a common regional and intergovernmental interest. The GCC countries are part of the Arab world and share a common socio-cultural and religious ethics. The common features of the GCC are oil

dependency. The entire GCC economy depends on oil, which was discovered during the year 1970s. Since the decade 1970s Arabian countries have become major destination countries for Asian labourers. In the GCC region, "...nationals are a predominant component of government workforce where as expatriates are in the majority in the private sector" (Naithani, 2009). Present governance in entire GCC to localize the labour force through the nationalization policies. The main objective of this organization is to control revenue from the oil boom. It has six major countries as we have mentioned above. Now we are going to discuss about each country separately:

Kingdom of Saudi Arabia: Saudi Arabia has 19,60,582 square Kilometres of the area of which zero square kilometres is water. In this area, Indian expatriates played a very crucial "role in the economic and social life of the Saudi people till around 40-45 years ago" (Gauri, 2013). This time period corresponds, which was before boom era, when the Saudi financial system was fundamentally underdeveloped and the bulk of its population had to deal with difficulties. "The visits of Indian Haj vessels bringing in large quantities of food and thousands of relatively affluent pilgrims from India proved to be a boon as it inspired a source of great excitement among the local people" (Gauri, 2013).

After the oil boom 1970s, a huge number of Indians immigrated to this region for seeking better economic benefits. As a result, the share of Indian labourers in Saudi Arabia increased from a meager 15,000 in 1975 to 2,70,000 in 1983, and it remained at that level until the 1990s (Gauri, 2013). Following the "Gulf crises in 1990-91, with the mass exodus of the Yemeni workers from Saudi Arabia, the Saudi employers preferred Indians to replace Yemenis, taking the total number to 15 lakhs by the close of the 20th century" (Gauri, 2013). By 2005, the Indian population in Saudi Arabia totalled 14.25 lakh, which made it the largest Indian passport-holding group overseas, accounting for 20% of the expat population in Saudi Arabia, that was estimated to be around 70 lakh. (Gauri, 2013). In the year 2017, the total population of Indian communities reached up to 32,55,864 of which 1,963 are PIOs and 32,53,901 are NRIs (MEA, 2017).

Qatar: The total area of this country is 11,437 square kilometres, of which 11,437 square kilometres are land and zero square kilometres are water. In the commercial exploitation of its

oil, Qatar has been a late starter. Qatar used foreign labour and expertise to assist builds its highways, buildings and other developmental projects. Qatar currently has a huge Indian population, which constitutes around 7 lakh (MEA, 2017). Most of the local establishments, whether governmental, business, or industrial, prioritize Indian workers over others. A significant Indian population in Qatar is engaged in either semi-skilled or unskilled employment that implies the workers engaged in Dubai are either from the low or middle-income-earning groups (FARGUES, et al., (2019) Indian skilled workers comprise a small but important element in Qatar. Although there are several Indian schools but as per the Ministry of External Affairs, the Indian communities benefited from the privilege of running four foremost schools in Doha. The MEA Indian School, which was established in the year 1974 has 6400 students and the other two (Shantiniketan Indian School and Modern Indian School) were newly opened (HLC of MOIA). These schools followed the Indian Central Board of Secondary Education (CBSC) syllabus and have pupils from approximately 20 more in other countries at the side of India. These schools are considered top schools for expatriates in Qatar. Indian professionals and labourers in Qatar send a huge amount of economic remittances to India. The average annual remittances to India by the Indian expatriates in this country are equal to Qatar's net export earnings from the GCC (Kumarswamy et al., 2020). Qatar does not give any kind of right and citizenship to expatriates. Therefore, it gives a lot of space for the exploitation of the Indian workers.

Oman: The border of the Arabian Sea locates in Oman which is largely humid and hot desert. Historical records and documents approved “that Indians were undertaking business activities in Muscat since the 15th century” (Lal, et al., 2006). Indian populations in the early days were primarily made up of traders and financiers from Gujarat (Kutch), Sindh, especially the Khojas (Lawatis) and the Banias from the Sanatan communities who were members of the Hindu Mahajan Association (Ibid).

The bulk of Indian labourers work long hours for little earnings and have no constitutional protection or life insurance. Maximum proportion of labourers emigrated from three major such as Uttar Pradesh, Tamil Nadu, Bihar, Karnataka, Maharashtra and Punjab. There are approximately 7,83,959 (MEA, 2017) Indian expatriates in Oman that constitute the largest

Indian communities. There are huge number of Indians who “...hold responsible positions in Omani government departments and public undertakings” (Deffner, 2014). According to the latest MEA report (2022), approximately 1750 PIOs “...have been granted Omani nationality, some of them being recipients of high awards of the Omani government” (MEA, 2022). There are several issues have been found during fieldwork. Due to a variety of reasons, several Indian immigrants are unwilling to leave Oman, which entails economic penalties and is considered unlawful.

United Arab Emirates: UAE is the eighth-largest producer of oil in the world, exporting about 66 percent of its daily production of 3.7 million barrels (Worldometer, n. d.). The UAE's economy is primarily supported by the export and production of natural gas and crude oil which accounted for 32 percent of gross Domestic product (IMF, 1988). Therefore, with the fastest accumulation of oil revenue in UAE, the other sectors of the economy such as industries, welfare services and foreign investment has resulted in rapid economic growth. Although, since the UAE's inception in 1971, a tiny proportion of Indian emigrants have been granted UAE passports and certain economic benefits. They have no political clout or advantage in the country's economic development (Singh, 2012). To tap the oil-based economy, development projects and massive infrastructure required huge labourers with specific expertise. Availability of cheap labour in the Indian subcontinent made India an automatic choice “to meet most of these requirements” (Lal, et al., 2006). “The inflow of Indian professionals and workers increased gradually until it peaked at 1.2 million by 1996” (Ibid).

Several researches have been conducted by scholars on return emigrants from GCC. This must also be examined, as the UAE does not accept naturalization. Therefore, there is an important chance of returning to migration. Even emigrant workers are not allowed to connect any labour union. Those who do may take risk prison and deported the “international trade union confederation” (ITUC) as seen in the year 2014 when numbers of migrant workers departed for strike (Batty, 2013).

Bahrain: Bahrain is simply called the Kingdom of Bahrain because the Arab and Muslim conquests as well as the Sheikhs of Khalifah families, which originated in the Al-Hasa province of Arabia, have ruled it (Crystal et al., 2021). Bahrain itself produces a very tiny amount of petroleum while being situated in one of the world's major producing locations for crude oil. Its economy has long relied on processing crude oil from neighbouring GCC countries and in recent times the financial, communication sectors and commercial services have grown markedly, as tourism (IMF, 2016). Isa Al Khalifa and Sheikh Hamad came into power in the year 1999, and they pushed Bahrain's "economic and political reforms and worked to improve relations with the Shia community" (Jagran Josh, 2011). "In February 2001, Bahraini voters approved a referendum on the National Action Charter the centrepiece of Sheikh HAMAD's political liberalization program. In February 2002, Sheikh HAMAD pronounced Bahrain a constitutional monarchy and changed his status from amir to king" (Ibid). Further it states, "In October 2002, Bahrainis elected members of the lower house of Bahrain's reconstituted bicameral legislature, the National Assembly" (Ibid).

Historical records tell us that Indians came "...to Bahrain as early as 3000 BC when ships plied between Harappan settlements, Oman and Bahrain *en route* to Mesopotamia in pursuit of trade" (Das, 2014). Later, Indian merchants established themselves in Bahrain in the late 19th century. In the early stage, Indian merchants traded dates but slowly gave more interest to the purchase and export of pearls that were famous in the entire Bahrain. They emigrated from the Kathiawad region of Gujarat and Sindh. "By around 1925, around 2500 Indian families had settled in Bahrain. Most of them were involved in small time retailing" (Ibid). With the following expansion of Bahrain's economy, Indians started moving towards this region to established businesses or to get jobs such as a salesman, assistants and manager and the like.

The Kingdom of Bahrain has approximately 517,000 expats, the majority of them being Indian labourers, followed by Pakistanis, Indonesians, Filipinos, Bangladeshis, and Sri Lankans (Francoise, 2019). According to the latest MEA (2022) report, approximately 3.25 lack (both PIOs and NRIs) Indian expatriate workforces have been engaged as labourers in construction site and engineers, and doctors who are working in prestigious companies. The economic boom of the 1970s and the growth of industrialization opened the door for job opportunities for Indian

expatriates and professionals. These expatriates mostly come from various states like Andhra Pradesh, Goa and Kerala. The general merchandise and other commercial activities such as jewellery, electronics and hardware established in the region and contribute to Bahrain's economic development. The region has been highly pre-dominated by a blue-collar workforce like engineers, doctors, bankers chartered accountants and other are playing a crucial part in Bahrain's economic development.

Kuwait: Kuwait is located in the Arabian region at the northern pole of Gulf, between Saudi Arabia in the east and Iraq in the west. It has a land a very small geographical area of approximately 17,820 sq km. The region around Kuwait has developed over a thousand-year back. Until the 18th century, multiple groups of migrants migrated from the Arabian Peninsula and settled, in what is now present-day Kuwait city (Aljazeera, 2005). Kuwait was attacked by Iraq on August 2, 1990, and lost a huge infrastructure, which was developed by the Kuwaiti people.

As per the latest information Embassy of India in Kuwait, the total number of Indians has crossed one million along with 10,000 Indian expatriates staying illegally in the country because their visas has expired (Embassy of India in Kuwait). “The State of Kuwait is an important destination for migrant workers from across the Middle East, Africa, and Asia. Despite its reliance on foreign labourers, the country has in recent years carried out a series of enforcement actions targeting non-citizens for arrest and deportation, in particular people without valid residence papers or work visas” (Flynn et al., 2015).

“There are also cases such as physical and mental harassment, non-grant of emergency leave and release, non-payment of overtime” (Robertson, 2018) allowances, poor health conditions and bad working conditions. Kuwait has unpleasant living and working conditions, as do the other GCC countries especially in the summer period. Unfortunately, certain private recruiting agents in India who deals with similar shady agents/ agencies in Kuwait get work visas to deceive and demand large sums of money from the workers.

Emigration Process

Earlier, the job-related emigration of Indian nationals from India to foreign countries for employment opportunities, education and the return of migrants was the responsibility of the Ministry of Overseas Indian Affairs (MOIA), which is now been shifted to the MEA. The condition of the Emigration Act, of 1983 governs the emigration process from India to other foreign countries. The provision of the Emigration Act 1983 “...provides the regulatory framework for emigration of Indian workers for contractual overseas employment and seeks to safeguard their interests and ensure their welfare” (MEA, n.d.).

The Emigration Act makes it mandatory for each recruitment agent to register with the protector general of emigrants. According to the Emigration Act 1983, there are two broader categories of emigration process, called “Emigration Check Required (ECR) and Emigration Check Not Required (ECNR)” (MEA, n.d.). Indian passport holders in the ECR category must obtain emigration approval from the Protector of Emigrants' office (POE). As per the Emigration Act 1983, “The Protector of Emigrants, while granting the emigration clearance, is required to examine the employment contracts to ensure that the terms and conditions are neither discriminatory nor exploitative and that provisions for travel, wages and working and living conditions are in conformity with the prescribed norms” (Sasikumar and Hussain, 2008). The Ministry of External Affairs follows 17 countries where ECR is required such as United Arab Emirates, Malaysia, Bahrain, Yemen, Sudan, South Sudan, Jordan, Libya, Afghanistan, Syria, Indonesia, Lebanon, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, UAE, Qatar, Oman and Kuwait (MEA, n.d.).

Therefore, all Indian citizens “...having ECR endorsed passports and going to any of the 17 countries for taking up employment require emigration clearance. However, ECR passport holders going to any ECR country for purposes other than employment do not require emigration clearance” (Gupta, 2022). Some categories of people have been exempted from the ECR and placed under the ECNR in order to facilitate and free emigration of workers seeking overseas employment possibilities.

It has been observed that formerly, the majority of people who obtained emigration clearance emigrated to the GCC nations. As per the fieldwork the majority of the emigrant labourers have

achieved education up to the ninth standard (31.3 percent) followed by primary level (15.3 percent) and middle standard (22.0 percent). There are emigrants who enrolled in 9th and 10th class but very few of them have cleared matriculation and some of them quit the school after the ninth standard. Therefore, maximum emigrants go through under the terms and conditions of the ECR category.

Problems Faced by Emigrants in GCC Countries

The 21st century has seen massive labour emigration from India throughout the world, although in certain places, like GCC countries, Indians have been facing challenges. However, the GCC countries have given employment opportunities for south Asian labourers. The GCC countries remain the largest depository of oil and gas reserves and major sources of Hydrocarbons (Ahmad and Khan, 2011). Due to these projects the GCC required, a huge labour force to work therefore, India was one of the leading countries that fulfil this requirement. For long years, these labourers are working and facing several problems and challenges. As per the primary survey, a good majority of unskilled labourers from EUP are bearing harsh conditions in GCC nations. Even these expatriates were denied basic labour rights. Despite that fact, south Asian as well as Indian expatriates have become the major pillars of the developmental projects and construction work in the GCC countries.

As per some respondents, the abuses happen when emigrants arrived for the first time to do a job in the GCC countries. Due to the huge labour emigration, recruiting agencies and enterprises deceive and mistreat expats. Few companies promises for huge wages but after their arrival, they lie and give small wages to the illiterate and unskilled labourers. Despite the considerable problems created by emigration flow between India and the GCC countries, several challenges are still faced by the expatriates, for instance, the Kafala system, exploitations, improper treatment of labourers and the like. Despite that, the GCC countries do not allow expatriates' rights and freedom. This chapter deals with various problems and challenges faced by Indian expatriates, which have been given below.

Accommodation

Skills are determining factors in wage differentiations. “Low-skilled workers, usually ECR migrants, are more vulnerable to wage exploitation and unacceptable living and working conditions” (ILO, 2018). As per the respondents, labourer’s living conditions depend on the GCC terms and conditions. Santosh Kumar Prajapati is a 42-year-old emigrant worker, who began his career in Saudi Arabia as a POP (Plaster of Paris) craftsman transitioning to becoming a personal driver for a Saudi citizen in Saudi Arabia. He was just 30 years old when he made his first trip to Saudi Arabia in 2009. He stated, “*After arriving in the Saudi Arabia, my Kafeel immediately sent me to the **Alkhabeez Labour Camp**, which was around 10-15 kilometres away from my working site*”. Although it was close to the working site but it was far away from the city. He claimed, “*Labours from outside are not allowed into main cities but if someone is an engineer and holding a prestigious post, he is free to wander anywhere in Saudia*”.

According to him, “*Labour camps are the primary home for contractual emigrant workers but those are holding prestigious posts, such as engineers, foreman and supervisors for them there may have a separate apartment. There are several types of labour camps such as small, medium and large. Small-size labour camps include a little number of residents while large camps include a huge number of residents full of emigrant workers. Despite being close to the working site, it was far away from the city. The majority of contractual emigrant workers live in these labour camps, but those who hold significant posts like engineer, foreman and supervisor have separate apartments*”. In a few circumstances, the company itself provides emigrant workers with lodging, known as a ‘company lodge’. He stated, “*Those people went there through any companies, rarely lived in labour camps. Most of the company keep them in their lodge nearby the company or within the companies based on emigrant's position but if emigrant holds prestigious post then the company provide a good apartment with all the necessities*”.

Ravindra Kannaujia is 40 years old emigrant worker engaged in a company as a milk packaging worker in Saudi Arabia. In his words, “*I was residing in a dormitory-type labour camp. I shocked when I saw this type of room because there were 18 beds in a single room. The room size was very large along with just one kitchen. I have never seen this type of room in my entire life. Most of them were having food in the mess while a few of them preferred to cook themselves*

separately including me due to the poor food quality”. Further, he said, “We cannot go to outside or market from our camps. If someone wants to buy something then one has to go with the supervisor by bus in a week. Each week a bus takes emigrant workers to the market for a few hours. There is a market which has been especially open for the emigrant labourers, where, you can find some of the Hindi speaking shop keepers”.

However, these labourers face tremendous insecurity and helplessness in place of living. Therefore, their living conditions are very pathetic. Many emigrant labourers live in overcrowded labour camps or company lodges. Most of the respondents said that ‘the GCC countries provide a separate place or residence to expatriates. They have established labour camps whereas the companies have built a lodge for the labourers’. Respondents said that the violation and exploitation happen at all steps of the emigration process. The rapid growth of companies in the GCC countries have larger development projects and Kafeel work with these companies as mediator to provide labour force from outside (Halder, 2004).

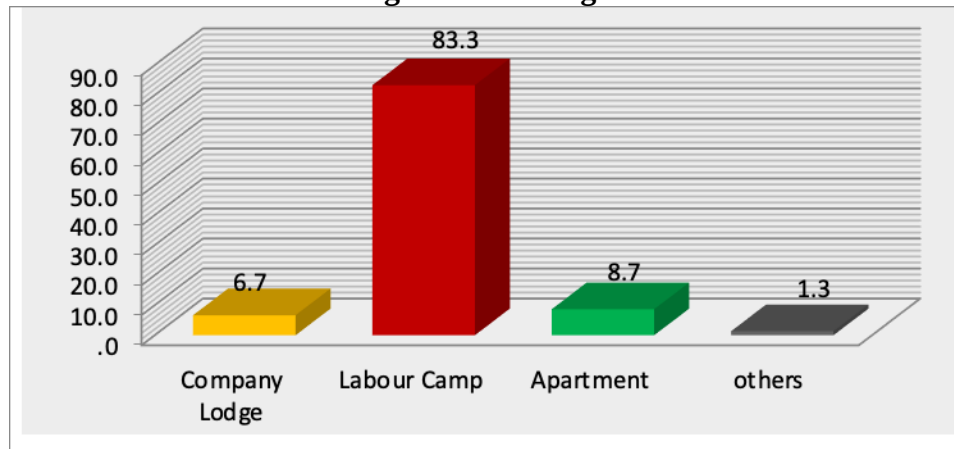
There are a few general conditions about the labour camps. As per agreement, these companies provide all basic necessities, which are essential for a labour to survive. As per the research survey, the majority of emigrant workers stayed in labour camps during their contract period. The figure no. 4.1 shows that 83.3 percent respondents were living in labour camps. Labour camps are generally used in the GCC countries that can be referred to a wide variety of labour accommodations (Gardner, 2010).

As per the respondents, there are several types of labour camps. Some of them are very large and well organized. Hence, “...these camps are recognized by unskilled transnational laborers as the best potential accommodations they might encounter while in the Gulf, for these large camps typically provide a constellation of amenities not always available in other types of camps, including air conditioning, a canteen/cafeteria, secure water sources, constant electricity, or recreational facilities” (Gardner, 2010).

The different type of camp is recognized as “apartment” buildings or parallel structure that has many single rooms “accommodations along with separate kitchens and bathrooms” (Ibid). Few of the labourers from EUP were living in this type of camp. The third type of labour camp is

Villas, which are also recognized as labour camps in the GCC countries. All over the region, unwanted villas have been given for labour accommodation. However, these villas vary in size. In such camp, they try to accommodate 50 or more emigrant labourers (Ibid). The last one is shipping containers or plywood structures. As per the field survey, the second largest proportion of labourers is staying in the second type of camp, which is called an apartment. The data shows that approximately 8.7 percent labour lived in apartment type labour camp followed by company lodge 6.7 percent. The company lodge is very similar to the hostels, which are situated near to the company or within the company premises for better convenience. The other 1.3 percent of emigrant labourers such as drivers and domestic workers live in owner's house.

Figure No. 4.1
Living Place of Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Many emigrants had to trouble during adjustment for living conditions. In this regard, Arvind, a 32 years-old emigrant who immigrated to Saudi Arabia in 2012 (when he was 23 years old.) narrated, *“After arrival at the airport, some people came to received me and took me by four-wheeler to the labour camp, which was a container. There were 10-15 containers and each one was shared by 5-6 emigrant workers. I adjusted three days and I thought they may shift me to the other labour camp because I had a driving visa. One week later, they provided me labour work in a construction company. Sometimes, they forced me to clean highways with scant drinking water along with other emigrant workers”*. Even though he was concealing the numerous issues but he revealed a few circumstances regarding how emigrant workers live and work in GCC

countries. He said, *“Even we were not provided a bed and they gave us a mattress for sleeping. There was a common toilet which was shared by all the labourers”*.

According to emigrant workers from EUP, ‘they were forced to wake up as early as 4.00 a.m. to use the restroom and get ready for work by 8.00 a.m. Another emigrant, Akhilesh Kumar was working as a labourer in paint polish at Bahrain. He omitted to mention the name of his employer or the location of his lodging. He discussed with me about the condition of labour camps and problems of adjustments in Bahrain. *He added, “I had to get up early morning to avoid having to wait for hours for the restroom which was very difficult for me. At home, I used to sleep late, but in Bahrain, getting up early morning was a new experience for me”*. He resided with other foreign workers who cooked for themselves. According to Akhilesh Kumar, *“We were six people and we were all preparing food separately. We each had our separate gas, utensils and a small wooden closet to store our belongings. We were getting heat while cooking in one kitchen which was beside from the living room”*.

Munna is 43 years old emigrant, who is working as a carpenter in Qatar for a long time. His initial arrival and adjustment in Qatar was very difficult. He claimed, *“In my country, we have a lot of freedom, we can go anywhere and anytime but when I came to Qatar for work as Carpenter I realised that this country is not like our India. They put me in a dormitory-type room, which was shared by more than 15 people without bed. Room partners were from various Indian states. Two people were from Uttar Pradesh, but the maximum labours were from Kerala, Andhra, and Tamil Nadu. Even a few of them were from other continents like Nepal and Bangladesh. I did not have a separate place to pray and put the idol of god”*. Munna is a devout Hindu but he was not able to celebrate his Hindu festivals in Qatar. According to him, *“Qatar is a Muslim country. Therefore, we cannot do any religious activities in a public place if we are other than the Muslim. You can do religious activities and celebrations inside your rooms or labour camp premises only”*.

Therefore, we can say that there are several challenges and difficulties for survival in GCC countries. After the adaptation of the naturalization process, Arabs have the highest platform, whereas lowest position is occupied by Asian emigrant workers such as India, Bangladesh,

Pakistan and Nepal (Naithini and Jha, 2009). Therefore, maximum unskilled and uneducated Asian emigrant workers are treated as an animal in the GCC.

Basic Amenities in Labour Camps

The standards of living in GCC depend upon national or regional level rules and regulations. According to the Amar Bharti who works as an unskilled worker for three years in Saudi Arabia says that ‘there is a general provision to provide a decent standard of accommodation to emigrant labourers. There may be also labour camp regulations related to privacy such as you cannot move sometimes outside the camps late at night. Therefore, the national terms and conditions, and standards are the priority to look at when determining the necessary standard for living conditions. Apart from that in UAE, accommodation for emigrant labourers must be well air-conditioned well lit and well ventilated; and each emigrant worker allocated at least three square meters of space (UAE Government Portal). The regulation from the ministry of labour of UAE is to provide medical services, prayer rooms and laundry rooms too and give details of bedrooms such as bathrooms, kitchen dining room and the like. Adequate canteen facilities shall be provided by the employers to all emigrant labourers depending on the proportion of workers housed within the camps and shall maintain standard hygiene all the time (Government of Dubai, 2010). The GCC governments have given specific standards of labour camps that include all the basic amenities for survival regarding labour camp design, standard bathrooms, bedrooms with full ventilation, lighting, storerooms and the like. Even the governments have given specific terms and conditions for a common laundry system too.

The GCC countries also have given standards that sufficient toilet facilities should be provided in all the camps and cleaned regularly with the provision of adequate toilet paper and soaps. As per the respondents, some supervisors appoint to coordinate all the communication, activities inspection and take care of camps and emigrant labourers. He speaks at least a minimum of two languages to make communication easy which is used in the working place. Men and women have separate camps. They cannot stay together unless married. Even the drinking water cooler should provide a minimum distance of 30-meter intervals and placed on the concrete floor where tip-out provision is provided.

According to the secondary source, adequate security space is provided to protect labourers and their belongings. However, as per the field research, the perspective is different from the terms and conditions, which have been given by the GCC's governments. Most of the respondent says that they have faced several challenges like lack of healthcare protection, substandard living conditions, overcrowded, accommodation, poor housing, inadequate sewage and food preparation process. They live in harsh conditions with a lack of basic amenities in the labour camps.

In the same manner, Wazir is working at NBTC Company in Kuwait. According to him, *“Although the company had provided a water cooler and it was not working for a long time. Therefore, we were taking water from the bathroom. There was no any source of water in my labour camp apart from the bathroom”*. Similarly, Arjun Prasad who departed in 2013 engaged in the construction site as a mason (Rajmistry) in Qatar said, *“My employer gave mattress without beds for sleeping to his emigrant workers”*. In his labour camp, all the emigrants were sleeping on the ground. Even they were not provided a separate Almirah to put the things. According to him, *“There was a common locker type of Almirah where we all were putting our important things”*. Therefore, we can say that emigrant labourers have to live with limited facilities provided by the companies or employers.

Some return migrants are fully satisfied with these labour camps because their employers provided them good beds and appropriate storage facilities such as wall lockers for clothing and personal stuff have been provided in each bedroom used for sleeping purposes. Nevertheless, merely 40-50 percent of companies are bothered about to complete this tasks. Rest of the “companies are careless to provide even moderate decent accommodation at the labour camps” and even do not provides “proper food while the medical help is a real privilege” (Halder, 2004). However, “...many workers interviewed by Khaleej Times said they were promised what turned out to be "wishful thinking" at the time of hiring back home. The provision of accommodation, food, transport, medical and air tickets after two years lures workers forcing them to sell their assets to pay to the manpower recruiting company to get this job” (Halder, 2004)

A 38-year-old emigrant working as a labour in Saudi Arabia named Jagjeevan Prasad claims, *“After arriving to the destination countries, all the facilities which are promised to the people by agents only is a dream because most of the emigrant labourers have never acquired those facilities at a ground level”*. There are several research have been done on labour camps which explore the harsh reality of labour camps in GCC. “Many employers who recruit these workers are far from following the rules and regulations governing the living conditions of the employees, which has been introduced, by the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs to safeguard their interest” (Haider, 2004). Therefore, we can say that larger companies generally rent out to other small companies that run labour camps and deal with entire aspects of expatriates’ life from outside work. Labour camps embody local isolation, a major characteristic of Qatar town planning, where labourers live in various places according to their nationality and qualifications (Nagy, 2006).

Company Distance

According to Gardner (2010), “Labor camps are not evenly distributed in the Gulf cities. Instead, these camps coagulate in particular neighbourhoods or peri-urban regions of the city”. Further he states, “Unpacking the complex forces that drive the segregation of these spaces in the larger domain of the city is beyond the scope of this essay; however, in general terms, labor camps are typically relegated to industrial zones or other marginal locations backstage to the city” (Gardner, 2010). As per the respondents, these labour camps were established around or border of the main cities that has a long distance from the working place. These labour camps are generally given by companies (employers) and are situated in specific locations apart from normal nearby urban households and the number of emigrant labourers within the camps varies greatly, “ranging from a few to a few thousands, and they come from various countries and speak different languages” (Le et al., 2019).

North Indian labour emigration process is different from the south Indian labour emigration because, south India has some contribution to women emigration as nurses or domestic workers where as north India is negligible. Emigrant labourers say that due to the financial crisis, low wages, legal terms and conditions, we cannot bring our families to any GCC countries and that is why there are no household families in the labour camps. Santosh Kumar is a 35-year-old

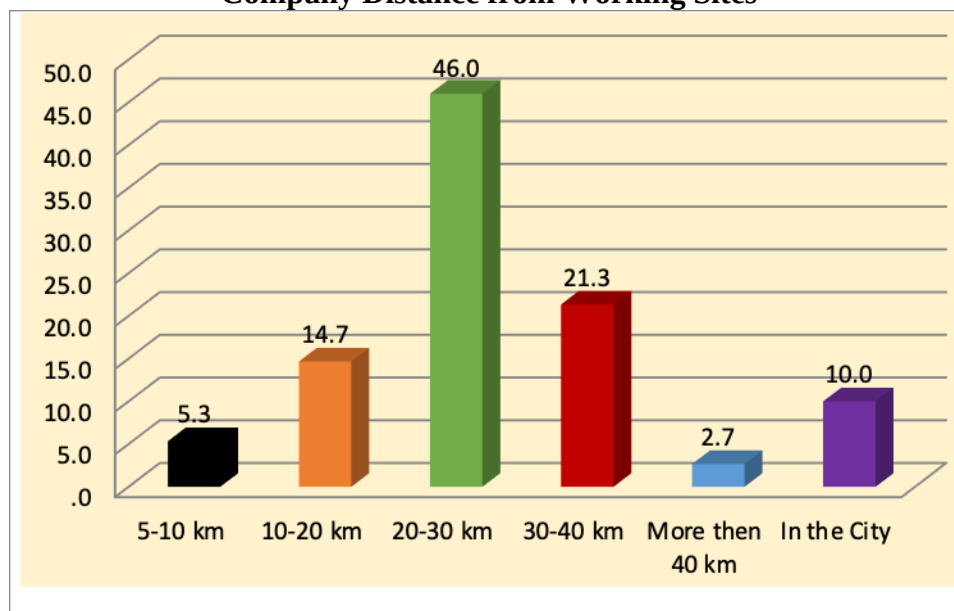
emigrant (currently living in Saudi Arabia), who runs a Kharad machine (Kharad is called Makharata in the native language of Saudi Arabia). Santosh Kumar stated, *"We cannot bring our wife or family due to the low wages. If a person is appointed to a higher position, he may bring his family with him"*.

Indra Dev Prajapati 68-year-old return migrant is presently running his medical store in his village. He went to Muscat in Oman in 1992 for a seven-year contract. He worked in the GCC countries until 2011. He stated, *"I was just a gardener and my salary was very little. That's why I was not able to bring my wife to my working place, but after the year 2000, I noticed that foremen and engineers were living with their families"*. He also said, *"The companies have provided basic facilities and residence for the higher post only. They have separate residences and more freedom than the labourers"*. Therefore, all the labour camps are established in a particular place in the city and away from the local people. Hence, approximately 46.0 percent of Indian labourers travelled 20-30 kilometres whereas 21.3 percent travelled 30-40 kilometres each day from the labour camps to their working sites by vehicles provided by the employers or companies. Because, *"...workers piled into camps on the periphery of the city, which segregated from the city centre both geographically and socially, their distance from the city and from the eyes of nationals allows the companies and government to overlook the unsanitary and ghastly living conditions of emigrant workers"* (Hamza, 2015).

Approximately, 10.0 percent of labourers stayed in the city because the accommodation was provided by their employers or household owners. They are especially engaged with domestic servants or cooks and sometimes car drivers too. Because of the inconvenience, the locals have allowed them to stay in the city. According to the few respondents, the labourer's residence is situated behind or beside the house from where they can go to the works timely and easily. Approximately 14.7 percent of emigrant labourers travel nearby 10-20 kilometres followed by 5.3 percent travel minimum 5-10 kilometres and 2.7 percent of emigrant labourer travels more than 40 kilometres from their labour camps to working place each day (See, figure no. 4.2). These workers especially are engaged in construction sites or other unskilled employments. The company provides buses to travel every day to reach on timely.

The maximum proportion of unskilled and semiskilled labourers in the GCC countries is from south Asia (Ibid). We have observed that the impact of religion and caste on this segregation does not play any role in the labour camps as well as in the labourer's room. However, based on current evidence, most of the emigrants live together with no communal thought in the camps. Nevertheless, "...displacement and loss of privilege, combined with the posture of Hindu communal groups in the post-independence period, sustained Muslim insecurity and provided the basis for their communal loyalties and alliances" (Hasan, 1982).

Figure No. 4.2
Company Distance from Working Sites



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The communal ideology operates strongly in the backward regions in India for instances Muzaffarnagar communal violence in 2013 and Babri Masjid communal violence in 1992. Although more interestingly the Hindu and Muslims socio-political problems, that south Asian emigrant labourers reported as dominant in their place of origin are tremendously muted in GCC. Indra Dev Prajapati said, *"I lived in multiple labour camps with Nepalis, Bangladeshis and Pakistani too. Our relation was so good with each other"*. Labourers from EUP lived with various South Asian labourers. They followed a humanistic approach to each other. It doesn't matter whether they belong to Nepal, Pakistan or Bangladesh. Similarly, Sarwan Kumar is a 35-year-old emigrant working in a hospital as a driver in Saudi Arabia. He visited approximately all

the GCC countries due to the drop off patients in other GCC countries. He also said, *“I was living in a labour camp with three emigrants of which one of us was from Pakistan and another one from Bangladesh, we don’t had any religious clash inside the room. My job was for 24 hours. Although maximum time I stayed in my camp but whenever they call me I was ready to go”*. In other words, communal violence committed in the name of nationalism cannot sever moral ties with the diverse emigrant labourers in GCC countries while staying in the same labour camps.

Room Sharing

As per the field survey, Indian labourers generally do not have the right to choose their accommodation but inside the labour camps, they are normally permitted to divide themselves into different rooms as they see appropriate. Though emigrant labourers from various countries share rooms but labourers from the same place of origin have a tendency to stay in the same rooms. It is argued that people from the same homeland have a propensity to each other and therefore, employer’s motive is to keep maximum labourers from same country surrounding together. Dubai is a highly developed city in the United Arab Emirates. It has the largest labour camps for instance “...Al Quoz and Sonapor, the typical dwelling is a small room of 12 by 9 feet which sleeps as many as 8 workers” (Hamza, 2015). As per the fieldwork and reply of the respondents, sometimes, emigrant labourers are sharing a single room with more than 12 workers. However, 64.7 percent of labourers tend to live with 5-7 people in a single room whereas 18.0 percent of emigrant labourers live with 2-5 People (See, figure no. 4.3).

Some of the respondents claim that most of the labour camps are overcrowded, have unsanitary living conditions and have fewer facilities. Sadanand is a 43-year-old emigrant worker presently living at **Sanahia-51** labour camp in Qatar. He also lived in the **Nazaram** labour camp in Saudi Arabia. He shared the experience and conditions of these two camps. He stated, *“Labour camps in both places had very bad conditions. There was very poor water supply and sanitation”*. Saudia was his first destination. When he reached Saudi Airport one fellow was already there, he took all the important documents including his passport and visa and sent him with another fellow to the labour camp named Nazaram. This labour camp was a three-floor building with moderate size rooms. Each room had a double bunk bed which was shared by 5-6 people from

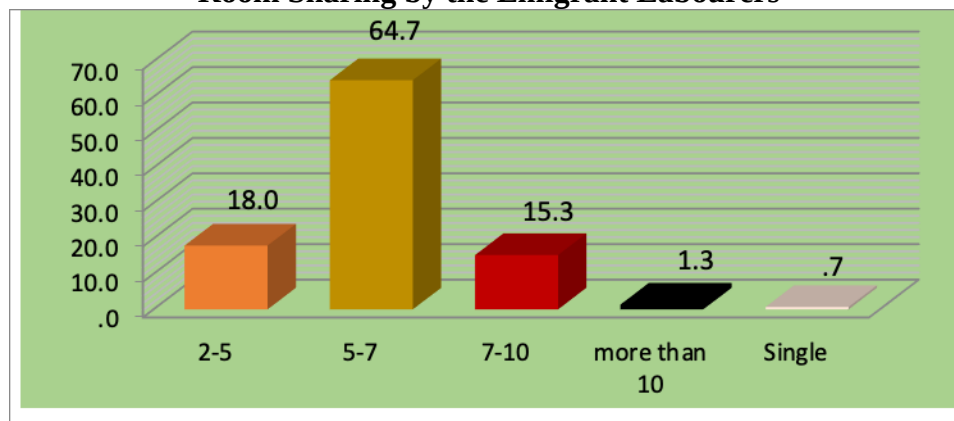
various non-nationals. There was a common kitchen as well as a mess where all the emigrants had food. But those who wanted to cook used the common kitchen. He said *“I was also preparing food but the kitchen condition was so bad. The entire labour camp was always dirty since it was overcrowded. The toilet cleaner was appointed to clean toilets but he rarely came. So, we had to clean while using the toilets. There were problems to wash our clothes because the area of washing was very small and the emigrant population was big”*. He said there was no proper drainage system because bathroom water was dispersed inside the camp.

FARGUES, P. et al. (2019) also found in his study that “Of all the participants, 57 per cent reported that there were too many persons per room, and 45 per cent were dissatisfied with the number of persons per bathroom shared by them”. Sadanand further explained his second destination place of Qatar, where he stayed in the **Sanahiya-51** labour camp for two years as a helper of a plumber. According to him, *“The labour camp of Qatar was quite little bit better than Saudi Arabia in terms of sharing room. But it was very similar to Saudia in terms of cleanness”*. He shared a room with four other people. They were all from India but from different states. Later, one emigrant shifted to another neighbouring camp and one Nepali emigrant came to live with us. He said, *“My social relation with everyone was good and polite”*. He said, *“The entire gulf region prefers to have non-vegetarian food, especially camel and goat meat but for Indian emigrants, it is very difficult to survive”*. As a result, the majority of Hindu emigrants prepare their meals in their bedrooms or kitchen. Hence, non-vegetarian food provision in a labour camp is also an important issue for Indian emigrants in GCC countries, especially for vegetarians.

“In another camp that Human Rights Watch visited, electricity was cut off because the company chose not to pay the bills” (Hamza, 2015). There are dormitory types of room, which is shared by approximately 7-10 people consisting of 15.3 percent. As per the respondents, the rooms of the labour camps are too small but they are reluctantly living with the other emigrant labourers who are from various states of India. Sometimes they live with south Indians like Keralite, Tamilian and Andhra people and occasionally with Nepalese too. There are labourers who share more than 10 people in single rooms because of overcrowded. Few emigrant labourers live alone, which consists of 0.7 percent, they have separate rooms because they are engaged in their self-

business and live in the main city for instance tailors, car drivers, domestic servants and a few assistants of the companies. “In April 2009, BBC’s Panorama program exposed that the UAE’s largest construction firm, Arabtec, housed their employees in filthy and overcrowded camps. Raw sewage laid in stagnant pools throughout the camp, requiring workers to tip toe on stepping stones just to navigate in their living space” (Hamza, 2015). Several of the bathrooms in the labour camps were lacking of water, resulting in heaps of raw feces (Allen, 2009). It was one of the important exposed to revealing inhuman living conditions in which emigrant labourers survive.

Figure No. 4.3
Room Sharing by the Emigrant Labourers



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

The study found that 18.0 percent of emigrants live in single rooms with 2-5 other emigrants which are much better than sharing a room with 7-10 or more emigrants which consist of 15.3 percent. These additional labourers are of diverse regions and ethnicity. They occasionally shared a room with only two individuals and occasionally with three emigrants, but this only happened when other emigrants moved to different labour camps. Dharmendra kumar is a 31-year-old emigrant employed in Oman since 2013 as a construction worker. When he first arrived in Oman, he was only 21 years old. According to him, *“I failed the tenth grade; therefore, I dropped out the school at a very young age. That’s why I was not able to get a better job with a good salary”*. Resultantly, he acquired driving skills and got in touch with a relative who had been a labourer for a long period of time in the construction industry. Because of his relative, he came to Qatar as a labourer in a construction company. He stated, *“Three people met me at the airport when I arrived along with a few additional emigrant workers from Bangladesh. They*

were able to communicate in Bengali and Hindi. We were four people in total, including myself. As a result, the employer sent us to a labour camp that was provided by the company and shared a room together without bed”.

Most emigrants, according to the majority of respondents, do not even have beds in their rooms. Only a mattress (for sleeping on the ground) was offered. Pradeep, who works in Saudi Arabia engaged in shuttering job, said something similar, *“Initially I was living with five people but two and three months later, three of them were deported to their home due to serious health issues on tourist visa. So, for the duration of the contract, I stayed with only two people”*. The majority of emigrants share one room with 5-7 other emigrant workers. Gardner also found in his study that in these camps labourers typically lived with six to eight migrant workers per room (Gardner, 2010). As per my research, approximately 64.7 percent of emigrants share a room with 5-7 other emigrants because, due to the strict rules and regulations, foreign labourers do not have any right to choose labour camps themselves.

Similarly, Jabbar Ali is 45 years-old emigrant working as a carpenter in Saudi Arabia. He has completed three contract periods at GCC nations. He also stated, *“To acquire the highest salary I travelled to three GCC countries but I was unable to find the same level of freedom, justice and human rights as India while, some of the emigrants found decent employment and better living condition in labour camps but I always faced problems in these countries such as freedom, rights and better places of living. I was staying with 4-5 people when I was in Bahrain and 6-8 people in Saudi Arabia”*. Further he said, *“It is very terrible for me to leave my family and if I obtain high pay in my nation, I will never go to these countries”*.

Therefore, we can conclude that all the emigrants are motivated by pull factors such as anticipation of high pay and employment possibilities and are impacted by push factors like low wages and “lack of employment opportunities” (Lee, 1966). Evert Lee also looked at the causes and influences of migration by studying how pull and push factors variables affect the connection between a migrant’s place of origin and place of destination (epgp, n. d.). Pull forces draw emigrants in terms of work prospects, educational facilities, high earnings, religious and

political freedom while, push factors exist at the place of origin includes poverty, inequality, lack of opportunities and the like.

Some of the GCC nations have implemented restrictions to reduce the number of workers per room but as per my research survey, it appears that these guidelines are broadly unworkable. Emigrant workers from Eastern Uttar Pradesh typically seek out rooms with people with who they are able comfortably interact. It is the effect of nationality segregation, even if workers from Nepal share rooms with workers from India and workers from Tamil Nadu share rooms with Sri Lankans (Gardner, 2010) because people from Nepal can understand Hindi. Therefore, they can communicate with each other very easily. However, rooms in labour camps share by the various emigrant labourers from various countries but as per my respondents, they prefer to live with Indians, Nepalis, Pakistanis, and Tamil Sri Lankans.

Employer's Problems

The emigration process is a complex phenomenon, which has few legal steps to follow. Every voluntary emigrant goes through it. According to the return migrants, the process of emigration towards the GCC is very difficult for illiterate people because the local agents and employers take advantage of this process. Domestic labourers from south India are found in two broader categories of employment in the GCC states. Full-time jobs with employers, who have sponsored them as mandated by informal employment, where the sponsor and the employer are separate and workers take up full-time, part-time or irregular employment that is outside the purview of the system (Kodoth, 2017).

The regulatory system of GCC countries introduces friction in the relationship between domestic labourers and employers. The official obligation of sponsors to pay for the emigration process and subsistence of domestic emigrant labourers imparts a sense of entitlement over the latter and shapes violation of rights (Ibid). Although north Indian labourers spend a huge amount of money on emigration under the terrific condition to tolerate mistreatment and abuse in order to continue their job with their employers. The process of labour nationalization and localization in the GCC is designed to increase and support the employment of nationals or locals in preference to expatriates in private companies (Shyam and Sun, 2019). Each member of the GCC has adopted

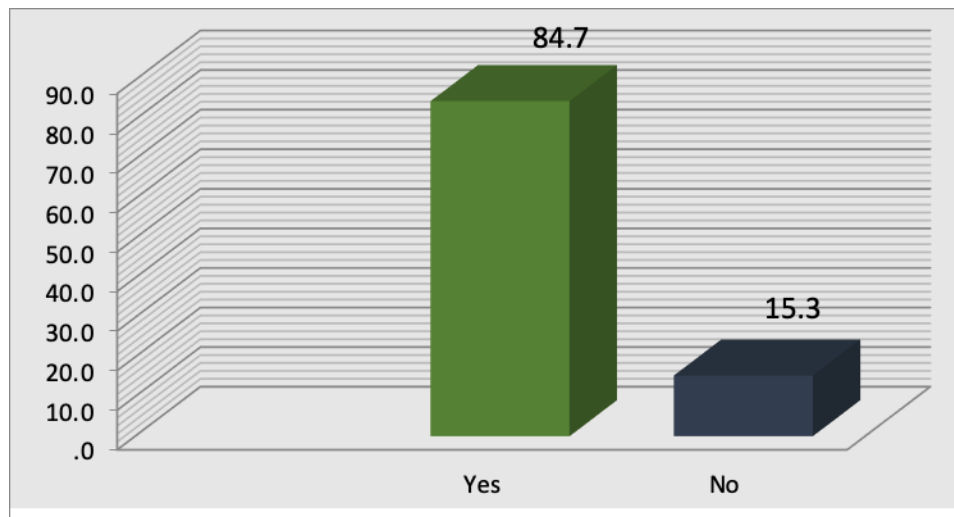
their own national preference policies for instance ‘Saudization’ in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, ‘Emiratization’ in United Arab Emirate, ‘Kuwaitization’ in Kuwait, ‘Qatarization’ in Qatar, ‘Omanization’ in Oman and ‘Bahrainization’ in Bahrain. Therefore, as per the respondents, the employers and the GCC government gives more preference and facilities to the locals. Hence, sometimes, Indian labourers face several challenges including a shortage of employment, low wages, and exploitation by employers. They worked hard because they get a permit to help their family members at their place of origin, but the problem starts when they are not being paid for their hard work and dedication (Rasool and Haider, 2020), because of employers. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia faces various difficult challenges regarding creating new job opportunities for its citizens. Nevertheless, the process of ‘Saudization’ causes few negative effects on the KSA economy as it has increased labour costs in some cases, and reduced the producibility of employees (Al-Asfour and Khan, 2014).

As per the respondents, some of the local labourers are not well trained. However, despite that fact, the employers replace foreign labourers and create trouble for emigrant labourers. Despite that fact, the KSA is continuing with this policy and just recently banned foreign labourers from certain jobs to give citizens more employment opportunities (Shayah and Sun, 2019). The large proportion of unskilled workers always affects the market price and supply and demands of labourers. The large numbers of emigrant labourers decrease wages, which endows an opportunity to employers to earn more revenue. In the UAE, the proportion of unskilled emigrant labourers increasing, and existing emigrants take approximately two years to stable their economic condition, which is important evidence of Eastern Uttar Pradesh wish to emigrate without getting any technical experience. Therefore, we can say that if the majority of emigrant workers are available so the wages of workers become down and in many cases, the employers discontinue their regular wages for a vague period (Rasool and Haider, 2020).

As per the respondents, the employers of small-scale construction companies which hold very little cash and have very small workforces, flee without paying the promised amount of money to their labourers. If anyone tries to go to the police station or court, faces serious allegations from the employers and lost their employment and send back to their place of origin. Data, which has

been, receive through the fieldwork reveal that the maximum of respondents facing these types of problems in GCC countries consists of 84.7 percent (See, figure no. 4.4).

Figure No. 4.4
Problems Faced by the Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Nevertheless, there are few emigrant labourers living in good conditions, because they are living in GCC since long years. Therefore, they have knowledge and awareness of GCC's working environments. Apart from that, they have good relations with the employers, local labourers and their supervisors. Hence, they do not face any problems in the GCC, but their proportion is very little it comprises only 15.3 percent. There is a very interesting case study related to these phenomena and I shall highlight it below.

Case Study: Jafar Ali is 39-year-old emigrant labour currently working in Saudi Arabia as unskilled labour. He was working for long years. His monthly wages were different from other emigrant workers in the same construction company because, there were a huge proportion of unskilled emigrant workers. Therefore, it was not so easy for him to provide basic livelihoods and send money to his family, which he sent them six-month back. He shared his life experiences with me. He said that it is very difficult to make money with daily wage employment. It depends upon the availability of materials for construction sites. He was working under a Kafeel, who took his visa and passport. Sometimes his supervisor sent him back to the labour camps if

construction material was not available. He said, *“I went very early when I was 24 years old, and I spent eight years in Saudi Arabia. Four times, I got a visa to work there. Each time, I took break around 3-6 months. However, every time I faced the similar issues and problems. Each time after my arrival, my employer snatched my visa and passport and provided employment in a very little amount of wage. Before the departure, they promised me that I will receive 1400 Saudi Arabian Riyals but they never up to their promise. First time I received only 900 riyals per month. Nevertheless, after the overtime work of around 3-4 hours, I was getting near about INR 23,000-25,000/- per month. Apart from that, my employer was not willing to pay my salary timely. He was giving me different excuses that when your supervisor gave me the money, then I will pay your wage”*.

I have realized and observed that the contractors exploit the new emigrant labourers because newcomers are not much aware of the socio-economic problems of GCC countries. New emigrants do not have any social networks by which they can create pressure on employers or contractors in case of any issue like late payment, forcefully overtime, salary problems or any exploitation. In the GCC countries, labourers are not taking any risks because of their stringent laws. They have fears of employers and contractors, and they will not receive their salary if they raised any voice. The legal philosophy of the GCC is that they never favour emigrant labourers in front of their local citizens. External labourers are not aware of the local language. Therefore, the employers, contractors and supervisors abused the labourers in Arabic and forced them to work for minimum wages. Jafar Ali said that *“Employers and contractors behaved very politely with local labourers whereas, they do not have any sympathy for the emigrants”*.

According to him, *“There are no fundamental rights or law for the emigrant labourers at ground level. Everything is in only documents which are never followed by the employers or contractors. The entire privileges are for only their own local workers, and police always do favour their national not for emigrant labourers”*. He has tried so many times to complain regarding his payment but was not been able to get it. In the GCC countries, he said that, *“Emigrant workers are outsiders and working on a contract with harsh conditions and difficult rules and regulations. Therefore, we are not able to take the initiatives to fight with locals or the employers. It is because if the employer or Kafeel give any negative statement about us then the*

GCC countries will ban us. This situation of possible termination makes us more loyal towards the employers or Kafael. If anyone terminated once, our eye scan and fingerprint would be forwarded to all airports of working countries to restrict our entry into that region”.

Therefore, we can say that several emigrant workers from India, Indonesia, the Philippines, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka and Nepal leave their homes after recruiting promises of decent salaries and good working conditions in the GCC countries. These promises may be wonderful for some emigrants, but for others, the reality is harsh, because, after their arrival, these emigrants find “...trapped with abusive employers and forced to work in exploitative conditions, their plight hidden behind a closed door” (Human Right Watch, 2016). Most of the respondent reveals that several emigrant labourers, who demanded fair treatment from their employers, were fired, tortured and sent back to their place of origin. Kerala migration survey also reveals that workers reported verbal abuse from employers and supervisors in the GCC countries, particularly from individual employers (Verite Fair Labour Worldwide, 2010). However, those Indian labourers working for informal agents in the GCC countries have more difficulties. Reports indicated that it is a common phenomenon for Indian workers to endure abuse harassment and the fear of losing job control workers from complaining (Ahmad and Khan, 2011).

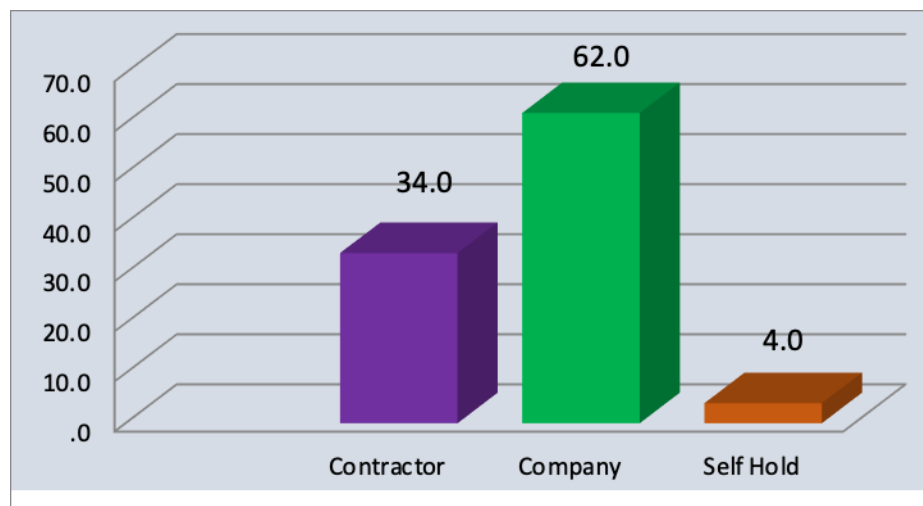
Snatching Visa and Passports

Recently Ghaziabad police arrested a few people for sending workers from the Bhojpur district to Saudi Arabia with false promises. The victim’s family filed a complaint to the police station that Amiruddin and Mashroof and another person from Meerut Yamin had taken INR 2.6 lakh from his family for arranging visas and passports to send Salman to Saudi Arabia. They promised the job of a car driver with 3,100 Riyal monthly, but after his arrival, his passport and visa were snatched by the employer and forced to work without payment (Dev, 2019). Similarly, as per my research, I got a return migrant named Afat Ali from Gorakhpur district who was another victim who went to Saudi Arabia in July 2017. The agent has promised him a good job with INR 32,000/- per month salary. He paid approximately INR 1.5 lakh for his visa and passport to get this job opportunity but he was exploited a lot by the employer at the place of destination. He stated, *“The agents of the travel company tortured me. They promised me for hairdresser job but after arrival, they engaged me to clean toilets and take care of goats and*

other animals. When I opposed it, the employer threw me out of their house without my visa and passport. As a result, Saudi police detained me and I spend one day in jail. However, with the help of my relatives who were already working on construction sites in Saudi Arabia managed to show copies of my documents on mobile phones. After going through a series of trouble, I come out of jail”.

Afat Ali somehow managed to return to India but did not file any complaint against the accused. Now, he opened an egg shop, makes omelettes and sells boiled eggs in his village. Domestic labourers in Oman also described ordinary practices of employers such as restrictions on public communication, passport confiscation “...and confinement in the household which cut them off from social support” (Human Right Watch, 2016).

Figure No. 4.5
Holding Visa and Passport after Arrival



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Almost all the emigrant workers, I have interviewed, said that their employers had confiscated their visas and passports. After arrival at GCC, emigrant workers directly go to the employers or contractors who provide job opportunities in various companies or other skilled, semi-skilled or unskilled employment. However, as per the respondents after the arrival of the emigrants at GCC, the employer and contractors snatched their visas and passports. Sometimes the employers very politely asked to them for passports and workers simply give this important document to the employer or contractors. Amar Bharti said, “*When I arrived in Saudi Arabia, the employers took*

my passports and visa and they did not return the same throughout the entire period of the contract”.

Similarly, Sonu Gautam is a return emigrant. The agent had promised him a job as a welder but when he arrived at the destination, they pushed him into doing domestic work. He was 21 years old when he arrived in Muscat (Oman). He was the main bread winner of his family. He was depended on his uncle because he lost his father at a young age. Therefore, he stopped attending school and went to Bengaluru to find employment. However, because of his meagre salary, he returned home after two years and began learning welding in his hometown. After one year, he approached a mediator and asked for the fee for going to Oman. The mediator estimated it at 1.5 lakh rupees. He came from an extremely low-income family. So, his paid all the cost for passport, visa, airfare and the like and sent him to Muscat (Oman). After arriving at his destination place, he was received by some local people who took him to the employer. They snatched his visa and passport and sent him to work in a local Omani house.

According to him, *“When I arrived at the airport in Oman I was alone. Few people came and took me to the employer and the employer confiscated my visa and passport”.* After the confiscation of his visa and passport, he was compelled to do housework. He was cleaning the house and serving food for them. In his own words, *“They were treating me as a domestic servant”.* They provided him with a separate room and bathroom nearby the gate and gave him food two times. He was getting a very little amount of salary around INR 23,000/- per month. He was not able to go anywhere for help because he was living alone in his area. He was not able to share his problems to his home because he was dependent on his uncle. In such situation, if he would go back to his home, how he will pay 1.5 lakh rupees which he took from his uncle. According to him *“I was entirely compelled and stuck to work because I had to earn and save money as much as for my family. Therefore, I accepted my destiny and stayed for two years. After completing my contract, I return to my village in EUP and now I have opened my poultry farm in the village”.*

Visa and passport confiscation is the major key to identified forced labour work in the GCC countries (Ibid). This study found, 62.0 percent, of emigrant labourers submitted their passports

and visa to the companies before joining the company (See, figure no 4.5). The job providers take all the documents after their arrival at the airport. In other words, we can say that it is a soft confiscation of passports by the companies to fasten the emigrant workers. Near about 34.0 percent of passports were confiscated by contractors or employers forcefully or before entering the labour camps. A very little proportion of the emigrant labourers keep their visa and passport, which consists of 4.0 percent, because their employers are good or they engaged in their own business in the GCC countries.

Picture No. 4.1



Data Source: The picture has been captured during fieldwork.

Under the contractual terms and conditions mandated by the government of Oman, “...employers are required to provide domestic workers with adequate room and board; these provisions are particularly important given that many domestic workers are not free to leave their employers’ homes, are not paid in full and on time, and, in many cases, do not earn enough to provide their own food and lodging” (Human Right Watch, 2016). Therefore, some emigrants claimed that their employers offered them insufficient or bad food and thrashed them if they asked for more necessities (Ibid). Passport confiscation and work permit in the GCC countries ties to a specific employer because emigrant labourers live at the mercy of the employers. After all, if the employer fires them and refuses to return their visas and passports,

they will be at high risk of detention (Verite Fair Labour Worldwide, 2010). The environment of fear of retributions discourages to emigrant labourers from their legal rights.

Problems in Job Profile

The recruitment of emigrant contract labourers in the GCC countries, from south Asia, is a subject attracting increased attention from the government of both receiving and sending countries, international agencies and public opinion (Plant, 2008). Changing the nature of employment after arrival in the GCC is an important issue for these organizations. As per the field survey, the emigrant workers were misinformed as to the nature of their employment. The almost maximum proportion of the respondent faces this problem because they do not know whether this is a result of their low-level skills or low level of qualification. For example, one emigrant from Bangladesh was recruited for a tiling job but he instead gave them the arduous job of heavy lodging after arrival in GCC, and when he protested to his employer, he counselled to recruit further labour for sharing this work but have to bear the cost from his own salary (Ibid).

There are several-grounded examples that emigrant labourers who came for a good prestigious job but after arrival, they engaged in unexpected unskilled employment. For instance Rajendra Kumar from Mahrajganj district went to Bahrain as a car driver but after arrival, his employer snatched his passport and coerced him to do domestic work, which was unexpected for him. Another fellow is Alam Bhai from Gorakhpur district, who went to Saudi Arabia for the Car driving of Sheikh's family. However, after arrival his employer provided a cooking job for a family. He had to gets up early every morning to make breakfast and other food items them.

Although the International Labour Organization 189 stipulated that each member of the GCC "...should take measures to ensure that domestic worker's enjoy, effective protection against all forms of harassment, abuses, violence" (International Trade Union Confederation, 2017) fair terms of employment, working conditions and respectful privacy. However, as per my research survey, a large majority of emigrant labourers were misinformed about the real job in the GCC. Most of them are working as domestic workers and do other domestic work such as goat farming, camel farming, house cleaner and the like. They forcefully live in unkind conditions concerning excessive working time and physical and sexual abuse. Nevertheless, GCC countries

provided numerous employments and generated billions of remittances for their emigrant labourers and their families. Despite that facts, the scenario of the GCC countries are not good because of the exploitative nature employer and companies. These exploited labourers received less salaries and unhealthy working conditions, which were well below the terms and conditions of the contract once they arrived in GCC countries. The GCC countries stand for distinctive characteristics in their population composition, unlike many other countries in the world, they constitute themselves as a minority within their own countries (Al-Najjar, 2006).

Wages Disparity

Wage disparity in the GCC countries is a common issue for each emigrant labour. “The job market is not egalitarian in nature and the wage quite high between expatriates and natives” (Fabian, 2020). However, there are few centres and state governments especially focusing on the problem and prospects of labour emigration in GCC countries such as the Centre for Development Study Kerala. CDS tries to evaluate the micro-level analysis of labourers in the GCC including wage differential, living conditions, nature of employment and other positive and negative aspects of emigration. As Hamza (2015) said “The monetary compensation for the strenuous labor is already inadequate, but companies and employers systematically withhold wages from workers for months at a time”.

Nevertheless, as per the labour law in the United Arab Emirate, withholding wages of emigrant labourers are illegal (Ibid). Like other rules and regulations in the GCC, employer, contractors and companies also ignores this law. When companies withhold salaries, workers are forced to "borrow money with interest" (Hamza, 2015) in order to subsist. According to the respondents, the wages that are stipulated in contracts and the pay that emigrant labourers receive once they arrive vary throughout the whole GCC region. The actual wages received by the emigrant labourers are lower than the contract wages. The main reason behind paying the low wage to expatriates is to localization of nationals. Given the fact that all GCC nations in the area have adopted rules that “...influence employment practises in both the public and private sectors, and have initiated steps toward nationalizing their workforces” (Randeree, 2012). Further he said “...while nationalization strategies differ from one country to another, they all commonly involve mainstream strategic human resources activities, such as recruitment and selection,

education and training, career management, and the design of reward systems" (Randeree, 2012). Numerous factors, including competition, globalisation, income development and social reform in the GCC labour force, are linked to the nationalisation process (Ibid).

This process of nationalization pushes to include all the prospects for their people in terms of employment, social welfare, economic dependency and representation of nationals in the public and private sectors. Therefore, local labourers received higher wages than contract emigrant labourers. When emigrant workers signed the contracts, "...employers and employees may not have an accurate assessment of the worth of work that employees would provide on the jobs, hence, contract wages may reflect the 'average' or 'prevailing' wages for the kind of jobs or job candidates on the market" (Tong and Al Awad, 2014). By contrast, minimum wages in the GCC region are set through a defacto nationality-based wage scale rather than based on prevailing wages' valid criteria such as qualification, skills and work experience. It creates major difficulty in knowing where to set the minimum wages, given the large diversity in wages currently set by the nationality (ILO, n. d.).

Hamza also draws parallels between wage discrepancy and wage holding, comparing it to confiscation "...withholding wages is comparable to confiscating passports as a mechanism utilized by countries to prevent workers from absconding. A worker is less likely to quit and return home if that means sacrificing months of pay, especially if they are already in debt to the recruitment agencies back at home" (Hamza, 2015). Poverty, unemployment and low levels of wages have become push factors for Indian labour emigrants. With such a disparity of wages, we should not surprise that our young Indian labourers are engaged in informal jobs in the GCC countries because most of them are from rural areas with no skills.

As per the respondents, those emigrants who have good qualifications and experience received a good amount of salary. For instance, Santosh Kumar Yadav a 33-year-old emigrant stated that *"After completing my polytechnic diploma in electronics I came to Saudi Arabia. I was appointed as an engineer with full accommodation and a good salary. I was living with my wife and children"*. Similarly, Anand Kumar Bhar 26-year-old emigrant from Mau districts also said, *"In Saudi Arabia, people with higher qualifications have greater opportunities to obtain higher*

wages than unskilled labourers". Because they hold higher positions as a result of their higher qualifications, companies naturally pay them higher salaries. Similarly, Asfaque Ahmad also claims *"Foreign labourers in the entire Gulf region have very low salaries as compared to local and native workers. In Saudi Arabia, engineers and foremen earn a decent wage and have greater respect than construction labourers"*.

As per the research survey, emigrant labourers from India go into debt to pay recruitment agencies for their employment in GCC. They are forced to accept wages that are less than they have promised. Saudi Arabia implemented such policies that can improve more participation of Saudi nationals for instance Saudization. It is an inclusive policy that provides employment for Saudi nationals in an environment with increased competitiveness and large expatriate growth (Looney, 2004). Therefore, as per the research, a sufficient proportion of the emigrant labourers are working in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and due to the nationalization policy, they are suffering from wage differentiation.

This study found that, emigrants have very diverse professional relationships with their employers in their country of origin and country of destination because of employers and local agents, so many labourers are trapped in GCC without paying their salaries. Therefore, we can say that the rapid growth of emigrants and unemployment among the nationals has given birth to inclusive nationalization policies to provide employment opportunities for locals.

Social Problems

GCC is a political, socioeconomic, and group of six Islamic nations governed by Islamic law. According to Mohammad Al-Moqatei (1989), these areas were governed by "...the Ottoman Empire during the 18th and 19th centuries. All of them were subject to British Government protection through many different treaties". Moqatei's discussion on Islamic law becomes essential in the context of Social problems as the Islamic Sharia laws dominate the region, which implies "...all the rules and regulations that were laid down in the Quran, in reports of the life and actions of the Prophet Muhammad, and in the unanimous opinions of jurists" (Al-Moqatei, 1989). With the introduction of social security, utilities, and public employment in all States,

these civilizations' social structures quickly became equivalent to those of the majority of current Western States, making them among the most advanced in the world. Therefore, each GCC country provides their citizens with guaranteed rights, such as, the GCC pledged constitutionally to provide all individuals with employment appropriate to their educational qualifications through the adaptation of the nationalization process. Hence, the assimilation and acculturation of Indian emigrants are very difficult for surviving and working in GCC countries.

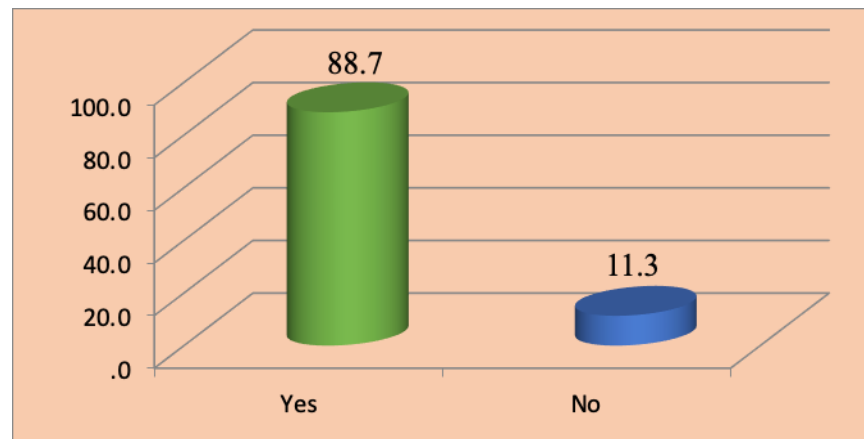
The GCC nationals have long benefited from the emigrant labourers, managing and staffing their business and commercial interests and providing domestic services such as having cooks, gardeners, drivers and house cleaners improved the standard of living (Forstenlechner and Rutledge, 2010). However, these workers are excluded from the social atmosphere in GCC regions because; strong religious traditions and emotional affiliation with their religion do not allow outsiders into mainstream society. Therefore, Indian labourers are not allowed to celebrate any kind of festival in public places in GCC nations.

The GCC regions are such a place where emigrant labourers come from various socio-economic backgrounds and various regions and religions. For instance, a large proportion of Indian Hindus are engaged in various skilled and unskilled jobs in GCC but as per the respondent from Hindu communities, they live in harsh social conditions, which control their social behaviour. Even, very rarely do they meet and interact with their friends or relatives. As per the research survey, 88.7 percent (See, figure no. 4.6) of emigrants had relatives and friends in the GCC because most of them have come through their relatives or friends with help of migration network. Some of them are living together and some of them working and living long distance. However, their main job provider was agents or employers. A very little proportion (11.3 percent) of emigrants does not have any relatives or friends in their working countries. They have directly come through the local agents by paying a huge amount of charges to the recruiting agencies. Therefore, they are living and share their room with other Asian emigrant workers in the labour camps.

“The Kafala system allows GCC countries to perpetuate the inhumane treatment through ignorance and through locating the management of migrant labourers at the level of the employer

instead of the state” (Hamza, 2015). Further he states “International law instruments aim to standardize the rights that migrants receive on a global scale, which would in effect tame the harsh treatment with which migrant laborers are met in the Gulf. Though these efforts on the international level are genuine and provide a framework for change, they hold no legal authority on the domestic level and are therefore often ignored by GCC countries” (Hamza, 2015). Hamza (2015) said that, “...Beyond the legal mechanisms that allow for and promote negative terms of migration to Gulf countries, there are also inherent social and spatial structures present in Gulf societies that further contribute to the marginalization of migrant labourers”. Therefore, Asian emigrants are physically and socially isolated on the outside of the region's new prominent cities' growth. Another factor is that the GCC countries provide several benefits to their residents as a result of their oil wealth. Consequently, the adaptation of nationalization and restrictive immigration policies has created social marginalization of the emigrant labourers. Due to social marginalization, entire emigrant workforces are constrained to live in unbleached conditions in GCC.

Figure No. 4.6
Emigrant Labourers those have or have not Relatives in GCC Countries



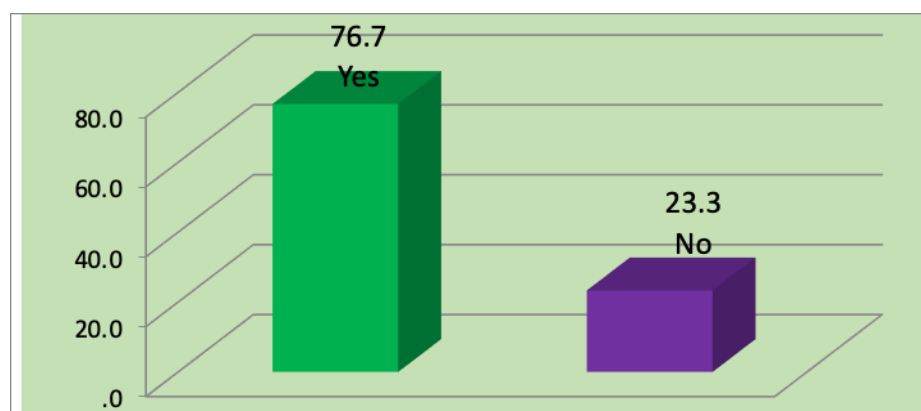
Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Despite the increase in the major amount of women graduates and the call for lifting or relaxing restrictions on women employment, their participation in GCC labour force is remained marginal (Atiyyah, 1996). This huge gap and demand for women workers in the GCC countries are filled by women labourers from Bangladesh, India, Nepal and Pakistan in terms of domestic workers,

nurses and caretakers. As per the respondents, these women workers (including male domestic labourers) were neglected by the local people. Despite living with locals, they do not have social commensality to the society and they were prohibited to mingle or celebrate any festivals. These deteriorated qualities of life for emigrant labourers, who contribute to build these new cities with their own labour have caused trauma and depression. The recruiting agents have mistreated emigrant labourers throughout every stage of the emigration process, in the GCC countries themselves and by their employers.

The entire region of GCC is segmented for labourers in terms of providing shelters. As per the respondents, this segmentation has its own segregation among the emigrant labourers based on their place of origin and speaking languages. The GCC countries situate native people in a better position by provided that good, housing, health care, quality of education and guaranteed income regardless of employment (Vora, 2013, p. 10). The language barrier is also an obstacle to inclusion for emigrant labourers. The employers hire workers from different parts of Asian countries. Therefore, they have different culture and language that is less common.

Figure No. 4.7
Interaction of Labourers with their Relatives and Friends



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

As a result, language differences between emigrant labourers and the native people create a significant impediment to social interaction and social immersion. Return migrant says that, labour camps are situated outside from the main cities. As a result, by locating labour camps on the outskirts of towns in the GCC countries, Indian labourers are unable to interact with their

relatives, friends, or the rest of society. These areas lack "...public transit, therefore taxi charges from these areas to major cities are significantly higher" (Hamza, 2015).

Hence, emigrant faces difficulties to meet their relatives. As per the research survey out of the total emigrants, 23.3 percent emigrants are unable to interact with their friends or relatives because of long distances. Some of them, do not have any relatives or friends in their working countries, they are working alone. Therefore, at the time of payment delay or exploitation, they cannot raise their voice against the employers or companies. The present study found that the largest majority of migrants from EUP meet with their friends either in the working places or labour camps. It consists of approximately 76.7 percent (See, figure no. 4.7).

Most of the labourers, meet with their friends or relatives after two or three months because they live long distances so it is very difficult to meet regularly. Some of them meet each other every day because they speak the same language and the same culture as well as the same state. Therefore, the employers provided them same labour camps, which are highly dominated by Hindi-speaking people. These Hindi-speaking people are not only from their own region and districts but also from different Hindi-speaking states such as Madhya Pradesh, Haryana, Uttarakhand, Rajasthan, Delhi, Jharkhand and Bihar.

The experience of social exclusion by Indian labourers is very difficult to explain. Pankaj Kumar is a 30-year-old emigrant working in construction sites as shuttering labour in Kuwait. He was 25 years old when he arrived in Kuwait. He came through his friend but he paid a huge amount approximately INR 1.3 lakhs to agents because he was already employed on construction sites, his acquaintance provided information regarding employment opportunities in Kuwait. His acquaintance requested his employer to get him a visa. Pankaj Kumar subsequently obtained his visa within a short period of time but upon arrival, he was placed in another labour camp instead of his acquaintance's camp. Even though Pankaj Kumar and his friend worked for the same company, they lived in different labour camps.

In addition to himself, Pankaj Kumar shared a room with seven other Indian emigrants, including two from Uttar Pradesh, three from Madhya Pradesh, one from Bihar and one from Haryana. All

were from Hindi-speaking areas. Although their native and regional dialects were different but inside the room, their communication language with each other was Hindi and Bhojpuri. According to Pankaj Kumar, *“I was thinking that I will also stay with my friend but he was living almost 70 KM away from my labour camp. Although we spent the majority of our time on the construction site, we occasionally meet while visiting a local labour market”*. Contrarily, some emigrants are not able to meet with their friends and relatives while they are working in the same city. For instance, Vinod Rajbhar 35 year old emigrant was working as a construction worker in **Tabuk** city which is very close to Israel, Saudi Arabia since 2010. He visited three times in the same country and lived alone with Telugu, Bengali and Bangladeshi emigrants. Though, they all were working in different companies but living in a single room. Although Vinod Rajbhar had a few relatives and friends but he could not meet them during his entire period of contract. According to him, *“My relatives and friends are working in construction sites of which some of them are in Riyadh and two more are around Tabuk city, but I never met them during my contract period due to the long distance”*.

Emigrant labourers, according to the respondents, were also barred from public spaces including parks, dining establishments, and shopping centres. For emigrant labourers, shopping malls are typically excessively expensive, even to buy of a beverage such as tea or coffee, and they are located far from the labour camps (Hamza, 2015). Therefore, labourers cannot easily reach these places. The social imbalance with emigrant labourers harms the GCC nations' reputation abroad. According to the respondent, even expats from Western nations are not eligible for citizenship privileges, but they do have greater social acceptance and access to white-collar jobs than Indians, Pakistanis, and Bangladeshis do.

Immigration Policies Adopted by GCC Countries

Our greatest failure after independence is a low investment for industrialization in Uttar Pradesh; therefore, the GCC countries have become major sources of income. Since the decade 1970s, oil boom, numerous emigrants are looking forward for their bright future in the GCC countries (Hertog, 2007). Consequently, the fastest development projects and emerging new social services in the GCC countries have given some new opportunities to emigrant labourers for economic

growth. Due to the shortage of national workforce, the GCC hired a workforce from foreign countries. The development projects required a huge workforce, which could not complete by the local population. It seems that there were two most important causes for this shortage of local workforce. "...The first was small national populations. In 1975, the total national populations of the GCC countries were estimated to be little more than 6 million. The largest national population was in Saudi Arabia about 4.6 million and the smallest in Qatar, with only 60,000" (Winckler, 1997).

This phenomenon attracted the GCC authorities and forced them to increase the proportion of foreign labourers to complete development projects. In 1963, Saudi Arabia had 1,50,000 foreign emigrant labourers, Kuwait constituted 52.9 percent of their total population in 1965, in 1970, Qatar estimated 59.5 percent emigrant workers and United Arab Emirate had 36.5 percent foreign workforce of their total pupation in the year 1968 (Ibid). Gradually, after the discovery of oil in GCC regime, the proportion of emigrant labourers increased rapidly. In the year 1990 Kuwait estimated 73.1 percent foreign work force, Qatar estimated 85.7 percent foreign labourers in the year 2010, in the same year UAE had 88.9 percent foreign emigrant workers, Bahrain probably 54.0 percent, Saudi Arabia estimated approximately 31.1 percent and Oman constituted 29.4 percent of their total populations respectively (GLMM, 2013).

After the huge labour emigration in the GCC countries, the nationals become minorities in their own nation (Shah, 2012). "During the late 1970s and early 1980s, the number of foreigners in the GCC countries continued to grow rapidly as a result of the implementation of large-scale development projects in various economic and social fields" (Winckler, 1997). Thus, the GCC countries started to restrict the emigrants, and consequently, they adopted restrictive immigration policies in the context of nationalization. The GCC's oil boom also led to the rise of numerous local job agencies that engaged in predatory behaviours like fraud and treachery, depending on the good graces of the illiterate, unskilled, and semi-skilled Indian labourers (Rajan, et al., 2010). "After the 'oil boom', the number and the percentage of foreigners of the total population in all the GCC countries increased rapidly" (Winckler, 1997) which forced us to think about demographic imbalances between nationals and non-nationals. "The population growth during

the years 1975-85 was the highest that the Gulf area had ever experienced, in fact, one of the highest in the entire world for that period” (Ibid).

After the huge proportion of non-nationals in the GCC countries, the immigration policies underwent a significant change and authorities began exercising strict control over the entry of emigrant labourers. Winckler (1997) pointed out four major reasons for these drastic changes in immigration policies. “First was the slowing down of economic development after 1982, and even more markedly after 1986, when oil prices dropped dramatically. The second factor was an increase in unemployment and underemployment within the local workforce. The third factor was the high cost of providing wages and subsidizing public services for foreign workers and their accompanying family members. The fourth factor was the authority's fear that a large number of foreign workers might bring on unwanted social and cultural changes.

Thus, in the 1980s especially in the second half of the decade, the foreign became an essential factor in the domestic security policies of the GCC countries. After that several steps had been taken by the GCC. The first step was the deportation of illegal immigrants from this region. During the early 1980s, a large number of articles appeared in local foreign press regarding the deportation of illegal migrants from the GCC region (Winckler, 1997). In 1984, the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia warned their nationals along with foreigners to adhere to residence laws in their region, which stated that a legal document resident permit is required for providing rental houses to emigrants (Rajan and Narayana, 2012). In the year 1986, approximately 27,000 illegal foreign emigrants were deported from Kuwait due to the violation of labour law and in the same year 6,200 foreigners from UAE and about 300,000 from Saudi Arabia (Winckler, 1997).

Nevertheless, despite increased efforts as regards enforcement of labour and residence laws the number of illegal immigrants continued to grow during the year 1980s. After these efforts, a sufficient proportion of emigrant workers in one of the GCC countries even as illegal workers offered the promise of higher immediate income than awaited them at home. The second step taken by the GCC countries are to reduce the number of accompanying family members allowed with each foreign labourer. After that in the year 1985, Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs Kuwait stated that, ‘if any non-national of Kuwait applied for a visa for his family. Then he/she

must have to provide a statement to the effect that he/she has a minimum income of Kuwaiti Dinar 450 per month if employed by the government or Kuwaiti Dinar 600 if employed in the private sector' (United Nations, 1988). In the year 1995, the Kuwait government changed the basic law for the family visa, by replacing the minimum income, which was required with mandatory payments for individual family members, upon entry to the county: USD202 for wives and children and USD808 for the parents per year (Lang, 2021).

Similarly, the entire GCC region was affected by the adaptation of the rules and regulations during the first half of the 1980s. In most of the GCC countries, the success in discarding the proportion of accompanying members of the family was quite impressive. For instance, in Saudi Arabia, the age of emigrant labourers in the total population increased from 49.4 percent in 1975 to 59.6 percent in 1985 (Briks and Sinclair, 1979). Similar growth was observed in Qatar too, the age of emigrant labourers out of total foreigners increased from 55.7 percent in 1975 to 62.8 percent in the year 1986 (Winckler, 1997). Overall, out of 7.882 million foreigners in the GCC regions 4.590 million were emigrant labourers and 3.292 million were accompanying family members (ESCWA, 1980 and Winckler, 1997). There are various steps have been taken by the GCC countries to prevent foreign labourers. In 1963 the Qatar government declared a law to restrict foreigners from owning immovable property and stated in articles 1 that 'non-Qatari shall not be allowed to own any immovable property in Qatar following the enactment of this law and this shall apply to all lands desert or arable and all buildings' (Nakhleh, 1977).

The process of Qatarization is still regulated through the labour law of 1962. There are three major restrictions have been laid down by the Qatar laws: "First, Article 10 of this law is related to preference in hiring. The law says that preference should be given to Arab nationals than to Arabs, and last to non-Arabs, in the event of layoffs the order of preference should be a reserve. The second, article 12 is related to Non-Arab expatriates. The law says that Non-Arab expatriates might be employed only after it has been verified that no nationals or Arab would be available for such employment or job. Third, articles 67, 68, 69 and 71 related to labour management disputes should settle through arbitration, during arbitration, workers could not strike. Employees of public utilities are not permitted to strike" (Nakhleh, 1977). Consequently, labour law 1962 does not allow any provisions for any labour union in Qatar. It is strictly prohibited by these

laws. Various laws have been enacted since the year 1963 in the perspective of citizenship, entry and residence of foreigners as well as the involvement of non-nationals in real estate, business and economy. Article 7: (Degree No. 9 of 14 December, 1963) specified that issued visas if foreigners seeking employment opportunities in Qatar must possess granted or recognized technical experts useful to Qatar, have qualified Qatari sponsors, and have good conduct and reputable behaviour (Ibid). After verification of these qualifications given by the Department of Immigration and Nationalization, however, the Qatar government exempted some of the foreigners who engaged such as international visitors, diplomats, businesspersons and their families and the like (Al-Kuwari, 2012).

Law no. 20 (1963) restricts non-nationals in Qatar, Article 1 of law no. 20 dictate non-nationals from engaging in trade, business and commerce without Qatari partners controlling at least 51 of the company's stock (Nakhleh, 1977). Nevertheless, apart from that, non-nationals may be self-employed in simple occupations such as barbers, tailors, blacksmiths, technicians and the like, but these emigrant artisans must have local sponsors who would tie for them in case of need. As per the regulation, one Qatari sponsor can sponsor a maximum of five artisans. Although the issues of immigration policies and international rights have become a major part of the GCC region throughout the development history.

Bahrain is one of the important countries in the GCC region that provided numerous job opportunities for Asian labourers, but the ruler of Bahrain also given a labour ordinance in 1957 first time in its development history, which remained in effect until 1976 as long as the ruler promulgated a new and comprehensive labour ordinance (Jeffrey, 2014). The most important labour insurgence in Bahrain begins in March 1965 wide-ranging strike against the Bahrain Petroleum Company (BAPCO). This strike against the BAPCO maimed Bahrain's economic life and the main purposes and demand was including the right to unionize, the freedom of the press, the release of political prisoners, assembly and speech, the end of unjust dismissal practices and the removal of expatriates employees from BAPCO (Nakhleh, 1977). Although the strikes and other problems related to the labour disturbances were suppressed within three months by the imposition of the state of emergency. Later several amendments have done in Bahrain for the foreign workforce. For instance, Chapter II, Article 3 stated that no employer may hire a foreign

national without first obtaining a valid work permit from the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs.

Ordinance 1957 (Section III, Article 42-67) illustrated provision for unions, on the other hand, no unions were allowed to exist under this Ordinance and in the year 1971 some of the labourers requested to take permission from the MLSA to form a labour union, they were told that Section 3 of the 1957 Ordinance was inoperative (Gulf Talent, 2008). Ordinance 1957 defined, a union as “...any group of employed persons the principal purpose of which the regulation of the relations between employers and employed person. Which created by the employed persons to protest themselves at their work, to improve the conditions of their work through collective bargaining, and to raise their stand of living (Section I, Article 3, Paragraph)”. After the dissolution of the National Assembly in August 1975, and the freezing of several legal provisions killed the issue of unionism, Bahrain introduced a labour law in 1976 that does not even mention the term union in its provisions (Zahra, 2015).

Contrasting, with the Ordinance 1957, the labour law 1976 does not allow workers for strikes or formation of unions in entire Bahrain regions (Nakhleh, 1977). Regarding the foreign workforce, the labour law 1976 acknowledged that to work in Bahrain, the labourers must have a work permit issued only specified conditions and if any entrepreneur who imports foreign labourers must have, obtain a permit from the MLSA (Ibid). As per the law if foreign labourers want to enter in Bahrain legally must have a valid passport, residence permit, good reputation and behaviour and be in good health. By importing foreign labourers from other countries the Bahraini entrepreneur must give preference to nationals, then to other Arabians who may be suitable for the position and in the event of layoff the non-nationals will be dismissed first, followed by other Arabian, and then nationals (Ibid).

Similarly, Kuwait also promulgated restrictive immigration policies in preference of the national workforce. Since the independence of India in 1947, emigration has played a most important role in Kuwait. The expenditure of socio-economic development programmes created the economic foundation for the growing labour force in Kuwait. Therefore, through the development strategies and technologies, these new resources expended additional shape and composition of

foreign workforce. In conclusion, the total proportion of the Kuwaiti population was remaining small and their rate of crude workforce participation in the private sector was low (Zachariah and Rajan, 2010).

“The Government Sector Employment Law No. 16/1960 was designed to ensure that every suitably qualified Kuwaiti citizen has the right to a job in the public service and to encourage “Kuwaitization;” i.e., the replacement of expatriates with nationals” (Al-Enezi, 2002). It included the national quotas like minimum age requirements for national population employment in private sectors, preferential treatment of highly trained and professional foreign workers, and a reduction in the dependence ratio among foreign workers (Winckler, 1997).

Consequently, there was a huge requirement for foreign labourers, which were recruited from Asia and other developing countries. “Article 72 of the Labour Law regarding the private sector prohibited immigrants from establishing their own trade union. Although they were allowed to join a Kuwaiti trade union after serving five years on the same job, immigrants were not allowed to vote in a union” (Winckler, 1997). “This decision to prevent immigrant workers from organizing themselves in trade unions was motivated by both political and economic reasons” (Winckler, 1997).

In the early period of the 1980s, the ‘Kuwaiti government began to take notice’ to their imbalance of “population problems, which became issue during the election campaign” (Winckler, 1997) in 1985. The secondary observation was the result of the regular uprising of the foreign labour force. Kuwait's primary goal was to achieve a balance in the number of national and immigrant labourers. Another major plan of the policies is to employ their own citizens in the private sector. The plan also declared that “...private companies and businesses, rather than the government should carry the costs of the services” (Winckler, 1997) provided to their foreign labourers along with accompanying family members. The authorities of Kuwait supposed that if companies and industries were forced to absorb these expenses such as living conditions, health and health, then they would decrease the number of foreign labourers.

The first oil boom between, 1970-1973, stimulated economic diversification and infrastructure building resulting in a larger inflow of unskilled, skilled and semi-skilled labourers into the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia (De Bel-Air, 2014). These emigrants were from Arabian neighbouring countries as well as Asian countries that were recruited on a short-term contract basis and not entitled to political and social rights. After 1979, political pressure underlined the destabilizing power of large foreign communities' settlement in Saudi Arabia and following the Kuwaiti Invasion in the 1990s by Iraq, sparked increased distrust among the GCC regimes towards Arabian labourers (Mueller and Mueller, 1994). It led to their gradual replacement by Asian workers like Pakistan, Nepal, India, Indonesia and Bangladesh considered less susceptible to political pressure.

The quota-based immigration policies in the perspective of Saudization "...made with Decree 50 of 1995, which stipulated an annual 5 percent increase in the employment share of Saudis in all companies with more than 20 employees" (Hertog, 2014). In 2011, Saudi Arabia, like the rest of the GCC countries, faced a barrage of distributional policies that very probably affected the private sector. In the process of Saudization, "King Abdullah decreed a minimum wage in the public sector of SR3,000/month (\$533) and announced an unemployment assistance scheme that provided monthly payments of SR2,000 for up to a year, corresponding to 2/3 of the average Saudi salary in the private sector at the time" (Hertog, 2014). Later, "Saudisation quota system called "Nitaqat" (bands), which differentiates quotas by forty-one sectors and four company size categories classified into four levels of compliance, resulting in different combinations of sanctions and incentives mostly linked to companies' ability to acquire new work visas. Foreign employees in companies classified into lower bands are free to move to more highly classified companies" (Hertog, 2014). Following that, the rules and regulations imply a little change to the sponsorship structure, but it retains commercial rights over its overseas employees in Saudi Arabia (Ibid). The recent emergence of huge private recruiting firms allows workers sponsored by these organizations greater mobility.

Nitaqat efforts included an amendment campaign in which non-officially sponsored overseas workers were obliged to register with an employer or depart the country, resulting in the departure of almost a million foreign workers by late 2013 (Ibid). As per the Nitaqat rules,

foreign labourers cannot enter in Saudi Arabia without a sponsor, if he does then consider as illegal emigrants. Nitaqat has also made a gap in wages between foreigners and nationals, wage subsidization appears to be a plausible temporary solution to the labour cost differential between Saudi natives and foreigners, though locals are "...not considered competitive employees once the subsidies are phased out, which is usually within two years or less" (Hertog, 2014). This discrimination in the GCC makes foreign labourers unhappy in the alien land. According to the respondents, the wage disparity persists in various professions, especially less educated construction workers and educated engineering jobs.

"Since the dawn of the national renaissance in 1970, His Majesty Sultan Qaboos has repeatedly stated that Oman's most crucial resource is its national human resources. In recognition of this fact, a full fledged commitment by the government of Oman has been undertaken to educate, train and develop its national workforce as a measure to wards nation building and economic development" (Al-Lamki, 1998). Later, in the context of localization, Oman has developed a particular Omanization program since 1994, establishing a range of high quotas for various industries and reserving a large percentage of job categories for its locals. The process of Omanization is a market-based eco-political module.

The Omani government's most recent major attempt has been to change the sponsorship structure. Since the end of 2006, the emigrant labourers had no any choice to change their current employers or replace with a new one. Labour fees and increased emigrant labour supply most probably contributed to an unprecedented expansion in the absolute Omani labour force in the private sector between 2007 and 2010 (Swailles, et al., 2012).

"The primary causes appear to be policy changes that followed the regional unrest in the Arab world and that have thrown the country's previous reforms into doubt. First, the Omani government announced the creation of 35,000 new government jobs in February 2011, which reportedly led 37,000 Omanis to resign their private sector positions to seek public employment" (Hertog, 2014). Further he said "At the same time, the pace at which businesses received work permits for expatriate employees further accelerated, with the total number of foreign workers reaching 1.3 million by 2012" (Hertog, 2014). Even though, the future of labour market policy

in Oman is still unclear. The accomplishments from 2003 to 2010 give a valuable appraisal of how a middle-income country might achieve concurrent employment expansions in the private sector while maintaining steady monthly pay.

The significant dissimilarity in the consideration that enlightens high-income countries' policies for regulating the entry of emigrant labourers, asylum seekers and refugees, for instance, economic consideration of wages and nationalization of the local population are more likely to have a greater impact on labour immigration policies (Ruhs, 2010). UAE is one of the major countries that affected foreign labour immigration through its immigration policy. "In the UAE which has had a policy of health insurance for the last few years, a new fee for all surgical procedures was recently introduced, much to the unhappiness of...(Shah, 2006) maximum emigrant labourers. The majority of south Asian labour force has considerably contributed to expansion, and massive progress would not have been feasible without them. As per Human Right Watch approximately, "...95 percent of the UAE's labor pool, some 2.7 million workers, are migrants, with the official text doing business with the UAE stating that the expatriate population of the UAE is close to 80 percent" (McGeehan and Keane, 2008). The largest proportions of the expatriates are from south Asian poor countries like Pakistan, Shri Lanka, Bangladesh, Nepal and India developing the GCC region with their help of labour.

The exploitation of these Asian labourers ranges from late wage payment to physical torture, and the United Arab Emirates labour regulations are entirely prejudiced in support of sponsors, with the mechanisms employed to enforce the rules failing miserably. There are several pieces of evidences "...to suggest that the government as a whole, far from acting to protect workers, is an active participant in the abuse, profiting directly from a system which keeps a large migrant workforce in conditions of bondage" (McGeehan and Keane, 2008). The UAE Ministry of Labour is responsible for the supervision of the labour force as well as the formulation and implementation of regional labour policies. It aims to establish a balance between emigrant workers', employers', and society's interests. (UAE Labour Law, 2001).

According to the UAE Labour Law Article No. 128 "...any non-national employee who absent absents himself from work without lawful reasons prior to the end of the contract for a limited

period, may not take up employment elsewhere even with the consent of the employer for one year after the date on which he absented himself from duties and no other employer who is aware of that may employ or keep such employee in his service during such period” (UAE Labour Law, 2001). As per this amendment law, emigrant labourers compel to follow rules and regulations and cannot leave their employers for other expected jobs. Further article 129 stated, “If the non-national employee has notified the employer of his desire to terminate the contract with unlimited period and absent himself from work before the end of the legal notice period. He may not take up employment elsewhere before the lapse of one year from the date of absence from work, even with constant of the employer, and no other employer, who is aware of the case, may recruit him or keep him in services before the end of such contract” (Ibid). Apart from the contract regulations in the UAE, the issuance of visas is the most important part of the nationalization process.

Kafala System

The Kafala system is a major rule and regulation, used to monitor migrant workers in construction sites, and domestic sectors in the GCC countries. The Kafala system is a legal framework of the GCC countries. The legal procedure of the Kafala system defines the relationship between migrant labourers and employers in all Arabian countries (Robinson, 2021). The words Kafala found Islamic Jurisprudence on legal guardianship and other matters (Ibid). The modern system Kafala came into existence in the GCC countries to regulate and treatment of foreign labourers in developing industries. The term Kafala refers to the sponsorship system, which is based on the Bedouin principle of hospitality as well as the treatment and protection of foreign guests (Bajracharya and Sijapati, 2012). The term Bedouin is used for nomadic pastoralist groups well known for their hospitality and generosity towards their guests (Ibid).

“Historically, the Kafala described a relationship that functioned as a mechanism for hosting foreigners in the close and genealogically framed societies typical of the Arabian Peninsula” (Gardner, 2010). In many West Asian countries, the Kafala (Sponsorship) System evolved in the 1950s to govern the interaction between employers and immigrant labour (ILO, n. d.), which is still practiced throughout the GCC countries. The concept also suggests that the sponsors will be

accountable for the safety and protection of emigrant labourers in modern Arabian labour market (Gardner, 2011).

A minimum contract term of two years is required for this system. Meanwhile, the emigrant labour's visa and other legal documents are linked to the Kafeel. Especially, The sponsor is obliged to take complete legal and economic accountability for the emigrant labourers, including the issuance of Iqama (ID card), recruiting fee and medical inspection after arrival in the target country (Millward, 2017). The Kafeel has complete control over the movement of emigrant labourers via this system, which is entirely dependent on the employer because an employee cannot change or switch jobs without the Kafeel's permission. Labourers cannot leave the nation without the authorization of the Kafeel because as per the Kafala system, labourers have to submit their visas and passport to the Kafeel. These circumstances given a legal way of exploitation, such as low salary, sexual abuses, long working hours and the like (Bahrain Centre for Human Right, 2008) and domestic labourers are not protected by policies and their work even does not recognize or classified as a form of work (Bajracharya and Sijapati, 2012). Consequently, these labourers are unable to exercise their rights and freedoms. Immigration policies adopted by the GCC countries caused numerous difficulties and socio-economic problems for the labourers, particularly in the recruiting contract labour, the labour regulations governing labour contracts, as well as a lack of checks on contract violations and non-compliance by employers or sponsors (Zachariah, et al., 2003).

In contract labour emigration towards the GCC countries, all conditions related to working hours, employment, accommodation, wages benefits, air tickets for the return journey and others are predetermined in the contracts. In 40% of cases involving Indian emigrants, the employer violates the criteria and terms of the contract (Zachariah et al., 2003). The maximum return emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh have not received the same employment and wages as stipulated in their contracts. After arrival in the GCC, they were forced to take a new job and sign a new contract.

Conclusion

The GCC countries' labour laws were created to support a cheap labour force and advance the national economy without including the importance of addressing the demands of the indigenous population. As per the above explanation, in order to arrive in the GCC countries or place of destination, emigrant workers must be sponsored by an authorized Kafeel (mediator) that, throughout their contract, they are largely bound to the same Kafeel.

The details of Kafeel like name, address, residence and work permits are typically written inside the visa. While the requirement for a sponsor is common in other sponsorship systems including Canada, Australia and the United States but a sponsor in Arab is offered witnessed in the GCC nations over the previous few years. The main drivers are economic hardship and international condemnation, but concerns with demographics and rising employment demand among the nation's youth, both male and female, have had a considerable impact on the growth of GCC regions (Priya, 2020). Although the root of development in the GCC region depends upon the Asian labour force but the rapid growth of the expatriate population has created unemployment among the nationals. Therefore, the GCC nations have adopted restrictive immigration policies to limit the social and political integration of emigrant labourers in response to the sense of unease brought on by demographic imbalances.

Chapter Five

Condition of Emigrants in GCC Countries: An Overview

Introduction

Labour emigration is a key driver of socio-economic change at the origin and the destination locations. Uttar Pradesh is one of the major states, which has witnessed socio-economic change due to labour emigration and gulf remittances in turn at grassroots level. This emigration process towards the GCC nations is a structural reality in Eastern Uttar Pradesh (Gorakhpur, Azamgarh, Basti, Varanasi, Mahrajganj, Deoria, Mau, Jaunpur, Kushinagar and Siddharthnagar). Structural reality refers to the unit of the society, which has a structural level of socio-economic change in households. Apart from that, economic remittances of GCC have brought in profound changes in the nature and composition of employment in north India along with other Asian countries. The employment situation currently observed in Eastern Uttar Pradesh as well as in pan India is remarkably similar to what surfaced among the industrial economies of the western countries during the early stage of industrialization and development (Jose, 2018).

Recently the present government is trying to enhance more employment opportunities for their native people to control external migration due to the pandemic. Additionally, it is found that the government of UP established a labour commission to protect the socio-economic security of emigrant, especially those who have suffered by the covid-19 (Varma, 2021). During this, pandemic approximately 35 lakh migrant labourers returned to Uttar Pradesh from various Indian states as well as Arabian countries. The lockdown-induced suffering of numerous emigrant workers raised awareness regarding their magnitude and role in driving the economy and drove the central and states government to launch a series of measures to provide them with dignified employment opportunities in their home districts and villages (Kumar, 2021).

Worldwide lockdowns in the industrial hubs have affected the flow of international remittances and workforce. A maximum proportion of expatriates returned to their homes and waited until the end of the lockdown. Meanwhile, they were engaged in unskilled employment in their local area. As per my observation, an emigrant from Scheduled Castes faced several problems after returning to their homeland because they are the least educated people and unskilled and their

saving was not enough to cater for the need of their family's survival. The impact of GCC remittances has become a main issue of concern among the researchers. Although in the case of Uttar Pradesh, labour flow is a survival of strategy. The common consensus is that the majority of remittances go toward consumer goods and there is good improvement in the well-being of left-behind families (Narayan and Singh, 2013).

This is a true reality for GCC remittances, which are often large and widespread among the rural villages in Eastern Uttar Pradesh. Despite this consideration, there is still no consensus about the economic effect of international remittances on rural income distribution in Uttar Pradesh. Immigrants send money to their families for household maintenance and investment in profitable ventures. This "...family maintenance is based on altruistic motives as their total utility depends on their own level of consumption as well as consumption of their household members" (Mallick, 2020).

Hence, the entire family members' depended on funds from GCC countries. The primary source of economic assistance for many households in the Eastern region of Uttar Pradesh comes from remittances given by emigrant labourers to maintain and aid family members left behind. The expatriates have a significant influence on the standard and quality of living of the receiving families. They utilized remittances for health, education, construction of new houses, household consumption and various forms of human capital formation. The household of the emigrants is affected by remittances in both positive and bad ways (negative). Therefore, we can conclude that labour migration has both positive and negative effects. "On the positive side it brings in cash which may or may not result in an improvement in living standards. It can also result in the learning of new skills and an improvement in social status. On the negative side migration carries the risk of injury, exposure to life threatening diseases, loneliness and increased work burdens for women left behind" (Deshingkar and Shaheen, 2009).

The impact of emigration and remittances is dependent on hard labour contribution, outflow of labourers to the working countries and positive economic impact in the place of origin. Emigration can result in rapid accumulation of wealth, which in turn results in "...a faster escape from poverty compared to those who belong to historically oppressed communities where

underpayment and exploitation are worst” (Deshingkar and Shaheen, 2009). In contrast, most of the emigrants are workforce in modest and larger companies who also work in the contract without legal security and protection. Emigration towards the GCC countries is highly dominated by construction workers. Therefore, the emigration of Indian labourers for unskilled work has bring socio-economic gain for several households in the villages but has also brought unprecedented risk.

This chapter examines the risk, challenges and socio-economic impacts of the GCC remittances on households of Eastern Uttar Pradesh. For this research, we have observed the respondent's perceptions regarding their life and socio-economic conditions in GCC countries. The effects of labour emigration differ based on individuals, families and communities (Rahman, 2001, p. 123). For some people, emigration is a boom, allowing them to earn and save a considerable amount of money, improve their job skills and ensure a better future. One of the most significant impacts of this emigration pattern is on the economic life of the households of the emigrants. Prior to emigration, there were a few families who owned a modest land and were considered to be financially sound in these villages. The family of the emigrants' situation have changed since they left because the GCC' remittances have improved their standard of living. In this chapter, our main concern is to analyse the profile of emigrants in the destination place and the socio-cultural perspective of labour emigration.

Condition of Emigrants in GCC countries

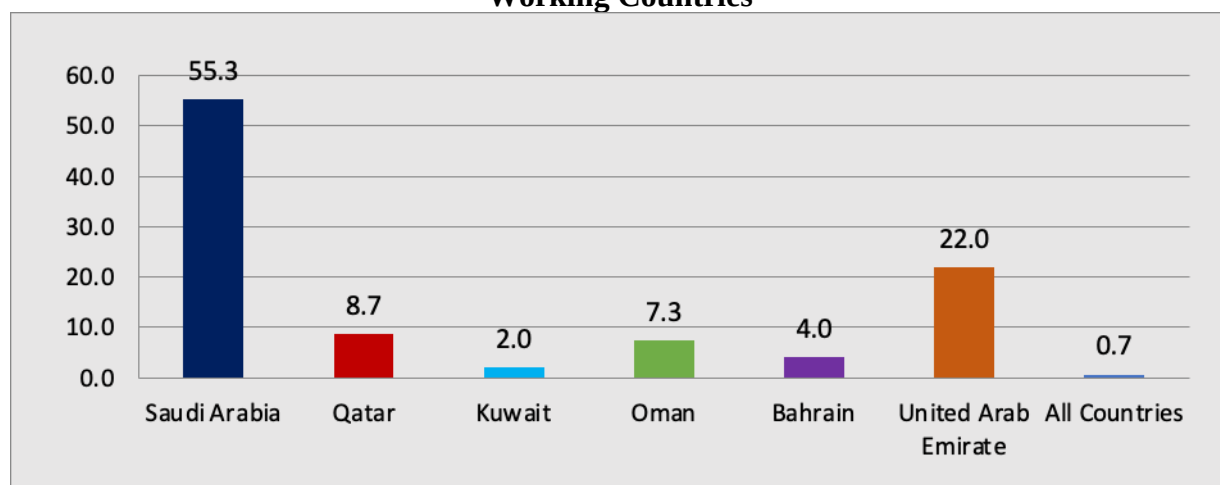
The GCC countries are the place where various employment opportunities are available for south Asian people including Indian labourers. Uttar Pradesh is one of the most important states in India, which produce the highest emigrant labour for GCC countries. The emigration from India to GCC countries has a geographical spread with the two important states of Uttar Pradesh and Bihar after Kerala, sending the maximum number of emigrants to GCC, as the number of labourers from India has registered a 24 percent hike between 2013 and 2015 (Sharma, 2017). The joint secretary of GCC countries Mridul Kumar revealed this during a session on Emigration Check Required countries, which include six Arabian countries such as Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Bahrain, Qatar, Oman and United Arab Emirates (Ibid).

As per the Ministry of External Affairs, more emigrants are going from North (Uttar Pradesh and Bihar) and West (Maharashtra and Rajasthan) India. The ministry is now working on skill-heading programmes for the blue-collar workers heading to GCC countries for Indian labourers' exploitation. Despite several promises, the condition of emigrant workers in the GCC countries is very challenging. They still face humanitarian hardship and are abused by employers and locals. Sometimes employers refuse to compensate for overtime and arbitrarily withhold payment.

Working Countries

Way back in the 1970s, the amount of Indian expatriate in Saudi Arabia was the lowest and the amount of the same was the highest in the UAE (Rahman, 2001). In the year 1975, Indian emigrants were 61,500 in KSA and 1500 in the UAE respectively (Birks and Sinclair, p. 137-139). But the trend got reversed by the early 1980s when there were approximately four lakh emigrants in the UAE and six lakh emigrants in Saudi Arabia in early 1991 (Nayyar, 1994, p. 32). The study substantiates the data on these apparent reverse trends. In the subsequent years, emigrant labourers largely emigrated to Oman, Kuwait, Bahrain and Qatar besides Saudi Arabia and the United Arab Emirates.

Figure No. 5.1
Working Countries



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Therefore, we have observed that, KSA is one of the best and most sought-after destination regions among all the GCC countries. It comprised approximately 55.3 percent followed by the UAE 22.0 percent, Qatar 8.7 percent, Oman 7.3 percent, Bahrain 4.0 percent and 2.0 percent are in Kuwait. There are several emigrants, who have visited the entire GCC countries in search of better employment but their proportion is very less, it comprises only 0.7 (See, figure no. 5.1). The proportion of emigrants in Saudi Arabia is higher because KSA is the spacious place in the entire GCC region in terms of geographical region. There are huge projects for development and these development projects have created huge number of job opportunities. Rahman (2001) also found that more than two third of Indian emigrants chose the two countries of the GCC, KSA and the UAE. Oman was the only country in which near about 15 percent emigrant population preferred to work. Fuelled enormous by oil exports, Saudi's economy touched a new height during the 1970s and 1980s.

The economic development projects have created new job opportunities in Saudi Arabia that required a huge number of labourers but their small and unskilled population was not able to fulfil these requirements. Therefore, they started to recruit labourers from outside the country. The large investment was devoted to developing the country's physical, economic and social infrastructure such as schools, universities, roads, hospitals and transport was created where there was not before (Niblok, 2008).

The objective of the expansion of these development projects is to open the door to employment opportunities in Saudi Arabia for foreign labourers. Since Saudi Arabia is a geographically and economically rich country, therefore, any emigrant working there turns out to be a source of help for aspiring emigrants. They share some ideas related to employment opportunities, which creates chain migration between EUP and GCC countries. Therefore, with the link and help of emigrants, new emigrants manage to reach Saudi Arabia. Hence, KSA is one of the largest emigrants-receiving countries in GCC. Likewise, UAE (mainly Dubai) is the second most preferable country after Saudi Arabia. Though this country has a small geographical area, but their development projects in Dubai have created massive employment opportunities. The job, in which emigrants are employed, and their working conditions & wages are the essential factors

that determine the overall well-being of emigrant workers in these countries (Zachariah, et al., 2004).

As per the respondent, the major share of expatriate workers is engaged in construction and others are engaged in another unskilled job. This category also comprises tailor, driver, carpenter, mason, painter, supervisor, welder, electrician, plumber and draftsman. The geographical area determined the availability of natural resources, which decides the development path. Qatar, Bahrain and Kuwait share very less geographical areas and this is why they have very less natural resources. This may be a major cause for less emigration to these GCC countries. As per the respondent, very few emigrants are working in these countries because of less employment opportunities as compared to KSA and the UAE. That is why the emigration flow towards these nations is very less and slow. Therefore, KSA and the UAE are trending emigration countries for emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh due of the availability of employment opportunities in comparison to other GCC nations.

Consequently, people have poor social network with Kuwait, Bahrain and Qatar. Therefore, people from Eastern Uttar Pradesh are not much more aware and interested to emigrate to these regions. A recent ban on the hiring of emigrant labourers in the private sector was imposed by Oman regarding fraud visas to control foreigners. It was a diplomatic plan to provide job opportunities for their native People. A six-month freeze on expatriate recruitment in the construction sites for small companies, which official claims facilitate visa fraud, was implemented in 2013 and extended in 2014 (Bel-Air, 2018). Other six-month freeze on hiring foreigners in ten different companies including marketing, information technology, accounting, media, management and medical professionals and 87 different job titles was enacted in January 2018 (Ibid). It was strategies to create recruitment for Omanis especially those who were looking for employment but another recruitment ban was extended for another temporary six months in the year 2018 (Ibid).

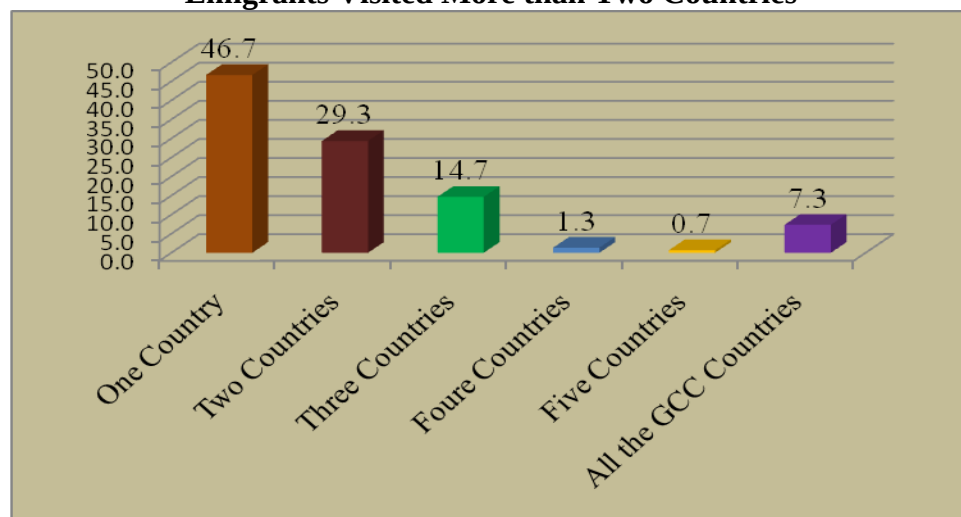
As per my research survey, 7.3 percent of emigrants are working in Oman despite the several immigration restrictions, which was often for six months. In the same manner, Amhed Al Musalhi, a retired officer from the Ministry of Manpower says that six months expatriate ban

may solve short terms targets but cannot work for a long period. Where they should look is to reduce the proportion of emigrants in the private companies where they form a large majority (Shaibany, 2018). It was all about opening huge employment opportunities each year for the next five years, where half of them are employed in the private sector and the manpower Ministry started to push young Omani job seekers to replace expatriates in the private sector. Therefore, emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh are not willing to go to these small GCC countries. They are highly motivated towards KSA and Dubai in the UAE.

Visited More than One Country

The GCC share similar demographic and labour force characteristics in entire region. For instance, low levels of private sector employment for citizens are rapidly growing nationals and non-nationals population. Heavy dependence on expatriates, minimum participation of women workers in the workforce and wide spreading unemployment among the local citizens are the similar characteristics in all the GCC countries. The main ambition of members of the GCC countries is to accomplish solidarity based on their common goals and their similar cultural and political identities, as well as to promote trade between its members (Shayah and Sun, 2019).

Figure No. 5.2
Emigrants Visited More than Two Countries



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

These political, cultural and economic similarities have opened the corridor for a development path that has needed to adopt a development model based on modern technology. Investment of oil revenue in the development projects attracted Indian labourers for employment. North Indian and south Indian states produced the maximum majority of workers for the GCC countries. It has been noted that relatives and friends who have previously emigrated often share forward information about job opportunities and benefits in the GCC nations to prospective candidates.

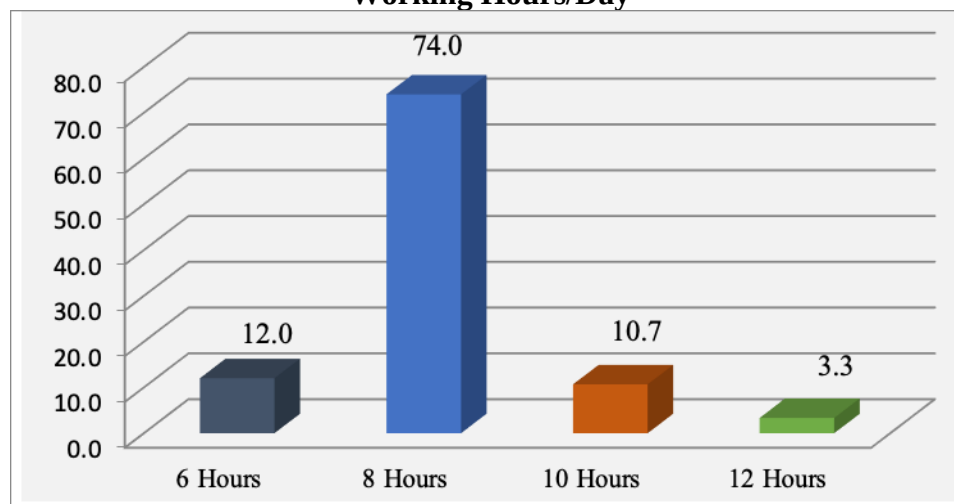
Uttar Pradesh, Bihar and Rajasthan are changing the trends of emigration from India to GCC countries. Health, employment and education are essential parts of the GCC countries to determine the livelihood of the growing population and drive growth and development for the generation to come (Ibid). Although, the GCC countries have closed political systems run by the male-dominated elite, monarchical rule, oil-based economies, dependence on foreign workers from Asia and Africa especially those who often represent the largest segment of the labour force and oil-based revenue systems and the like (Flynn et al., 2015, p. 3). This huge oil-based economy and revenue system motivates Indian workers to immigrate to the GCC countries. As per the research survey, emigrants from Uttar Pradesh have visited more than one country during their emigration life. It is observed that approximately 7.3 percent of emigrants have worked in the entire GCC region due to the unsatisfactory wage and salaries (See, figure no. 5.2). The majority of emigrant labourers especially those who have emigrated in a single destination are high, as they consist of 46.7 percent whereas 29.3 percent people immigrated to two countries at least during their entire period of emigration. 14.7 percent emigrants have visited at least three countries for seeking better employment and wages, while 1.3 percent of emigrants have moved to four countries for better economic growth.

Working Hours

“The world’s highest ratio of migrants to national population is to be found in the Middle East and the region is one of the most fascinating arenas in which to observe international labor flows” (Thiollet, 2011). One of the key socio-economic development elements in Eastern Uttar Pradesh is labour emigration to the GCC, and remittances from local emigrants are more important than any other development in the villages. The amount of remittances depends on monthly income as well as working hours per day. Therefore, “Expatriates are willing to work

longer hours and have lower rates of absenteeism when compared to that of the local workforce...[and] in comparison to local workforce, the productivity of expatriate workforce is higher” (Naithini and Jha, 2009). Even though United Arab Emirates law offers emigrant workers recess during the hottest hours, most of the workers work for 12 hours per day which invites risk for severe heat stroke and dehydration often ending up in hospitalization and the worst death (Sonmez, et al., 2011). As per the Saudi Arabia Labour Law, Article 98 lays down that an employee in the region would not work more than 8 hours; if any employers decided to readjust that working hours for any cause, it should not exceed 48 hours in a week (AMEinfo, 2017). Similarly, “Article 17 of the Federal Decree Law No. 33 of 2021 on the Regulation of Labour Relations in the Private Sector, the ‘UAE Labour Law’ identifies the normal working hours for the private sector as 8 hours per day, or 48 hours per week” (UAE, n. d.).

Figure No. 5.3
Working Hours/Day



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

According to UAE Labour Law, Employers are permitted to require nine hours of work per day from their staff, but any additional hours must be taken off on a different day of the week. As per the law “working week in Kuwait tends to vary between 40 and 48 hours, depending on the particular company’s policy” (Justlanded, n.d.). Further UAE Law stated that “there are no differences in time keeping between summer and winter. In the month of Ramadan, the working day is reduced to six hours and legally this should apply to all staff, but many companies only

apply it to Muslims, who fast during daylight hours” (Justlanded, n.d.). As per the Labour Law for private firms, “a worker may not be effectively employed for more than eight hours per day and forty-eight hours per week. The weekly limit is reduced for Muslim workers to six hours per day and thirty-six hours per week during the month of Ramadan” (Ahmad, 2020). Similarly, “working week in Saudi Arabia is typically 48 hours, 8 hours per day, and six days a week. The working day may decrease to 6 hours a day during the time of Ramadan” (Papayaglobal, 2022). Working hours in the entire GCC region are similar. Despite that fact, employers forced emigrants to work longer hours. But, as per the respondents, in the entire GCC region, working hours have been fixed for 8 hours a day except for overtime. Therefore, the study found that 74.0 percent of emigrants use to work for 8 hours while 12.0 percent are engaged at least 6 hours per day. As opposed to the private sector, employees in the government sector work for fixed hours, whereas in the private sector they are, supposed to work more than fixed working hours (Salih, 2010). Similarly, it was found that 10.7 percent of emigrants work 10 hours a day for a fixed salary while 3.3 percent of emigrants are found to be engaged for 12 hours per day (See, figure no. 5.3).

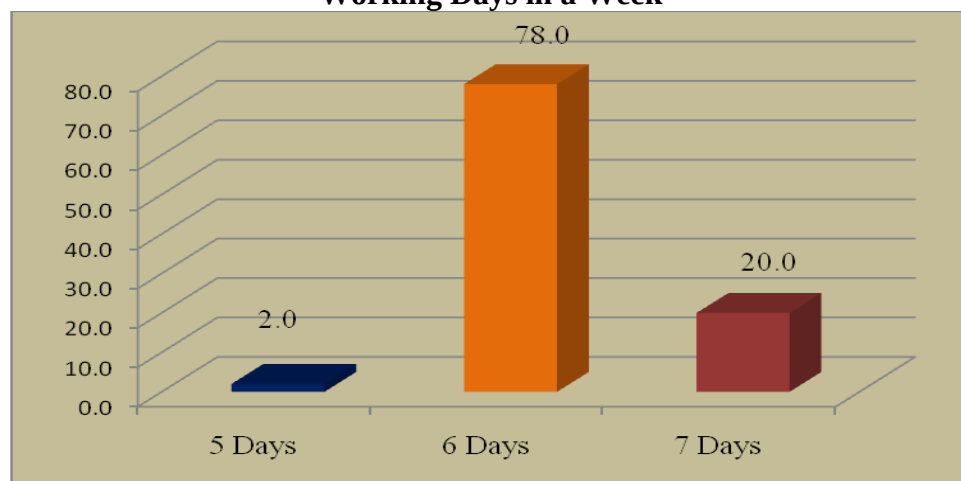
Fixed working hours and fixed working days in a week determine the emigrant’s salary. In this manner, Dhanraj Rajbhar said, *“I was working eight hours a day as labour in construction sites in Kuwait and 2-3 hours overtime”*. Similarly, Shiv Sevak 29-year-old emigrant who worked as an ambulance driver in Saudi Arabia said, *“Although my working hours were not fixed but I was staying eight hours in hospital and rest of the time I was in my labour camp, but whenever they needed I was willing to go for dropping the patients to their homes”*. Similarly, Raghunath Nishad was also working as an artisan in Dubai since 2006. According to him, *“I work for eight hours in a day excluding overtime”*. Apart from that Bbusan Bharti also stated that *“I was working for 12 hours including overtime because I was living with Arabian family for domestic worker”*. Similarly, Mohan Gupta was also working as paint polishing job in Bahrain. He also said that *“I worked for 10 hours including overtime. I was able to do more overtime but due to my health issues I was working only 10 hours a day”*. Therefore, we can say that working hours are fixed for eight hours in the entire GCC region. Ahmad and Khan (2011) revealed that Indian house cleaners were working up to 16 hours a day without a single day off due to poor communication skills. Therefore, several emigrants left their work in disgust because of

unhealthy treatment and returned back but due to the shortage of household income come back to GCC again.

Working Days

Inhumane living and working circumstances are frequently imposed upon emigrant labourers in the GCC countries. Their human rights and socio-political fairness have been violated. (Rahman, 2010, p. 18). This condition of emigrant labourers in the GCC countries troubles not only emigrants but also maligns the global picture of the GCC countries. In GCC countries, there is no uniformity in the number of days for which emigrants are supposed to work for a firm. It depends on the terms and conditions of the contract, which requires emigrants to work a number of days a week. As per the survey the majority of the emigrants that is 78.0 percent of them were engaged for six days a week followed by 20.0 percent of emigrants were asked to work for the whole week while only 2.0 percent for five days in a week (See, figure no. 5.4). Those who were engaged to working in the entire week were mainly domestic and driving employees. They have to do their duties based on their owner's requirements. Therefore, they use to work all days of the week. As per the respondent, sometimes if the owner is not present in the home they take a rest and enjoy but it rarely happens.

Figure No. 5.4
Working Days in a Week



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

Those who work for five or six days a week are engaged in construction sites, carpenters and other private companies. Prahlad Prasad is a 62-year-old return migrant was engaged as a

construction worker and later become a personal driver to a Saudi Family in Saudi Arabia since 2008. He was 46 years old during his first arrival in Saudi Arabia. During his first contract term, he was engaged in construction sites but he was trained as a driver and somehow. He could not get the same job as mentioned in his visa. In Saudi Arabia, his work was fixed for six days a week. According to him, *“Six days work in construction sites for labourer is fixed in entire Saudi region because they use to go mosque for pray on Friday. It seems that Friday is a national holiday for Saudi people. Therefore, my work was fixed for six days a week”*. During his second period of the contract, he engaged as a personal driver in Saudi Arabia where his duty was fixed for the entire week because his owner provided residence beside their home for the convenience. Prahlad Prasad said, *“Even on Friday my owner called me to take them to Mosque for pray and sometimes for shopping while Jumma (Friday) was a holiday for all workers but sometimes they give me to take rest on this day but it happened very rarely”*.

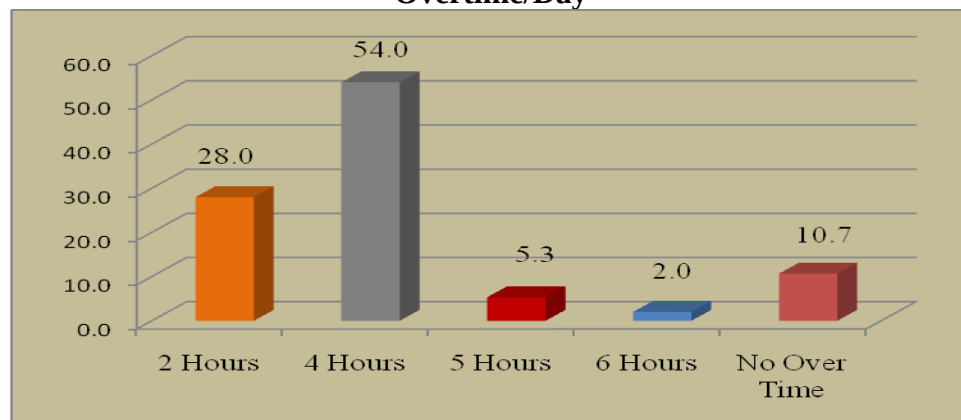
Similarly, Visesh Vishwakarma is a 35-year-old emigrant engaged as an electrician in Abu Dhabi. He visited Abu Dhabi in 2016 and lived in **China Camp** with five people per room. His duty was only six days per week and Friday was a holiday. He also stated that *“My duty was for six days per week because there was no provision for seven days employment. Friday is a holiday for labourers because on this day Muslims use to go Mosque for prayer and in my company, so many Muslims who are on the higher posts also go outside for prayer in Mosque. Therefore, six days' duty is compulsory for us in my company”*.

Hence, it is to say that five to six days are the working days for the private sector. But, in December 2021, UAE announced to change its existing five days work week to a four-and-a-half day which will start January 1, 2022 (Press Trust India, 2021). Likewise, employees in Oman have been allowed two consecutive days of rest per week after working continuously for five days. The Ministry said that “it is mandatory to give a weekly break of not less than two days after five consecutive working days in line with article 71 of the labour law” (Kutty, 2018). Likewise, Qatar Labour Law’s Section 35 indicates that regular working hours shall not exceed eight hours per day and not more than 48 hours weekly for workers and emigrants (Natlex, n.d.). Just like other GCC countries, Kuwait and Bahrain have also implemented similar laws for their employees as well as immigrant labourers.

Overtime

Overtime is a general term in the working area, which refers to the number of hours given by workers that exceed their normal working hours. That is to say, overtime is an additional number of working hours worked by workers, which is more than the normal working schedule. Though, the working hours in the GCC countries are fixed but to earn more income emigrants work beyond the fixed working hours. Overtime time in the KSA is calculated according to a strict system and the amount of reimbursement is equal to 50 percent of the basic wage (Ameen, 2021). If the company operates based on weekly working hours in Saudi Arabia then all hours more than the normal working hours will be considered overtime and all hours worked during holidays and Eid days will be deemed overtime (Ibid).

Figure No. 5.5
Overtime/Day



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

Therefore, it is a normal practice in GCC countries. If any emigrant works extra hours then it is considered overtime. In this context, Jagdeesh Vishwakarma said, *“Eight hours was fixed for us but based on company requirements we all were doing overtime”*. In the same manner, Bhola Yadav is a 34-year-old emigrant in Dubai engaged as a helper at an **ISR Internal Shop Repair**. He said, *“I was doing 6-8 hours overtime for extra earning or as much as possible but every day I was doing minimum six hours extra from my fixed working hours”*. There are also such people, who do not do any overtime, for instance, Chandan Prajapati 22 year old emigrant working in a company as labour for Kharad Machine (Makharata in Arabic). He was not doing any extra hours except his fixed working hours. According to him, *“I was doing 10 hours duty without any*

overtime each day, you can consider it including overtime or fixed working hours". Therefore, we can say that overtime is beneficial working hours for the emigrants from EUP. Each emigrant has their own condition of working overtime.

The UAE labor law states that an employee's typical workday should not exceed eight hours or 48 hours in a week, and employers may ask their employee to work an extra two hours per day, which will be considered overtime (Deepak, n. d.). In Oman, "If an employee is required to work for more than the hours prescribed for in Article 68 the employer must either give such employee extra payment equivalent to the ordinary salary to which he is entitled for the overtime work, plus at least 25%, or grant him a permission of absence from work in lieu of the extra hours which he has done, provided that the said employee agrees to such an arrangement" (GulfTalent, 2007). Working hours in Kuwait vary. According to their policies, some companies require 40 to 48 hours per week. If any emigrant works beyond the working hours, he should be entitled to overtime receive equal to 125 percent or 150 percent of basic pay per hour (Gulf Labour, 2021).

Similarly, working hours are reduced from 8 hours to 6 hours during the month of Ramadan because most of the Muslims remain fasting. If employee works, additional hours then the employer must pay overtime which means if workers work more than 8 hours in a day, it is considered as overtime in their account (Ranga, n. d.). If the workers work off days, they will always pay overtime and not force them to work more than two days in a month. As per the Labour Law of Qatar, four days in a month will be off and the employer can grant workers a maximum of two days of overtime (Ibid). Labourers will receive an additional 50 percent of their normal basic pay for their overtime. However, the labourers those works the shift will not be benefited. Likewise, in Bahrain, the employer may engage the employee for additional hours beyond the legal working hours if so required by the circumstances of the work but the overtime should not be more than two hours in a day (Replicon, 2020).

All the GCC countries have created better labour laws to make a better working environment but the study found, 54.0 percent of emigrants work for 4 hours per day as overtime whereas 28.0 percent emigrants works at least 2 hours beyond the normal working hours but, it is not forcefully. Overtime varies with emigrants and employers. The study also found that some

emigrant work 5-6 hours overtime to enhance their monthly salary but their proportion is less (See, figure no. 5.5). It is also noticed that 10.7 percent emigrants are happy with their fixed working hours and salary. Therefore, they don't prefer to do extra work hour to increase their salary.

Frequency of Emigration to GCC countries

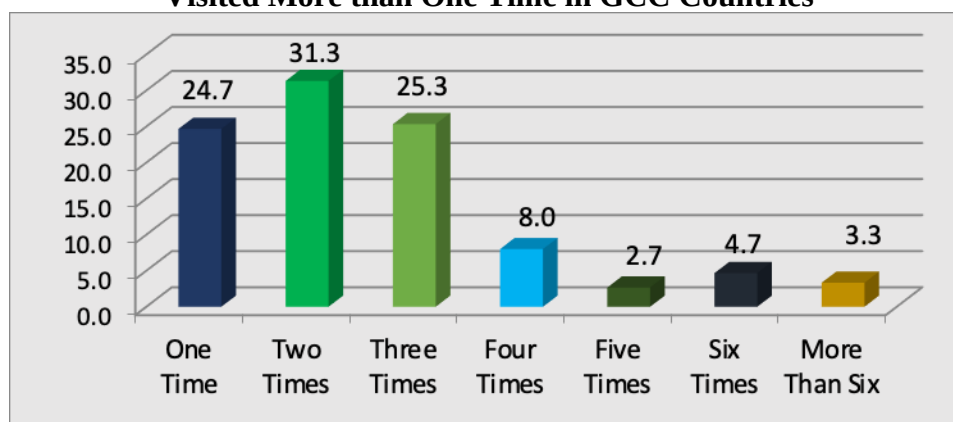
It is well known that Asian emigration to GCC countries is entirely temporary and facilitated by fixed contracts of employment. There is no option for the naturalization or assimilation of expatriates into the host countries due to the GCC's national labour laws. Emigrants are forced to return to their homes after completing their employment contracts. When the emigrants come back home, they face great difficulties in their economic readjustment, especially in their re-entering the domestic workforce (Rahman, 2001, p. 85). Therefore, few of them feel that GCC is an exploitative region for them and they do not want to go again. They seek employment for their survival in new fields, local cities or regions but for those GCC countries are prosperous are preferred to emigrate again.

Therefore, in the contemporary world, the GCC are the largest destination place for Asian emigrant labourers and for decades, the GCC countries have hosted large short-term migrant populations in the same manner or another to fit the definition of circular migration (Babar and Gardner, 2016). Hence, repeated emigration from Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries have become a common phenomenon. This study found that a great majority of the emigrants approximately 31.3 percent have visited GCC countries at least twice while 24.7 percent have been employed only once in the GCC region. It is also observed that a good proportion of emigrants have visited thrice i.e. 25.3 percent while 8.0 percent of emigrants visited four times because of a prosperous future.

This study also found that 4.7 percent of emigrants have visited six times while 3.3 percent of emigrants have emigrated more than six times to seek better job opportunities and high wage (See, figure no. 5.6). In this regard, Ramdas visited the entire GCC countries for better employment and more economic prosperity. He claimed, *"Although I have visited all the Arab Countries, approximately eight times, but Dubai and Riyadh were the better places for me in*

terms of security and employment”. Similarly, Manoj Kumar Prajapati visited five times to Saudi Arabia only. He said that *“I went only to Saudia for POP² (Plaster of Paris) work five times because of good relation with my employer”*. Some of the emigrants changed their destination country during the second contract period but most of them went to the same destination. For instance, Anand Kumar Bhar completed his two contract periods in Saudi Arabia as a helper (Welder).

Figure No. 5.6
Visited More than One Time in GCC Countries



Data Source: Data has been collected through the fieldwork

In the same manner, Asgar Ali a 32 years old emigrant completed two contract periods in Saudi Arabia. He said, *“During my two visiting terms, I was engaged in a shampoo packaging company. During my first visit, I was working as a helper but during the second period they gave me to pack the products (shampoo)”*. Apart from that Ramlal is a 45-year-old emigrant who completed three contract terms in three different GCC countries Saudi Arabia, Oman and Kuwait. He said that *“I visited three times and each time I changed the destination countries for better employment opportunities and expectation of the highest salaries”*. Whereas, Manoj Kumar Yadav has completed four contract periods in the same country. He stated, *“Oman is the best place for me. Fortunately, I got a very good employer in Oman. Hence, I was not interested to change my job. Therefore, I visited four times to Oman and worked with the same employer”*. Hence, visiting several times to the same destination is a matter of security and satisfaction of their jobs whereas changing destination from one place to another in each contract period is a

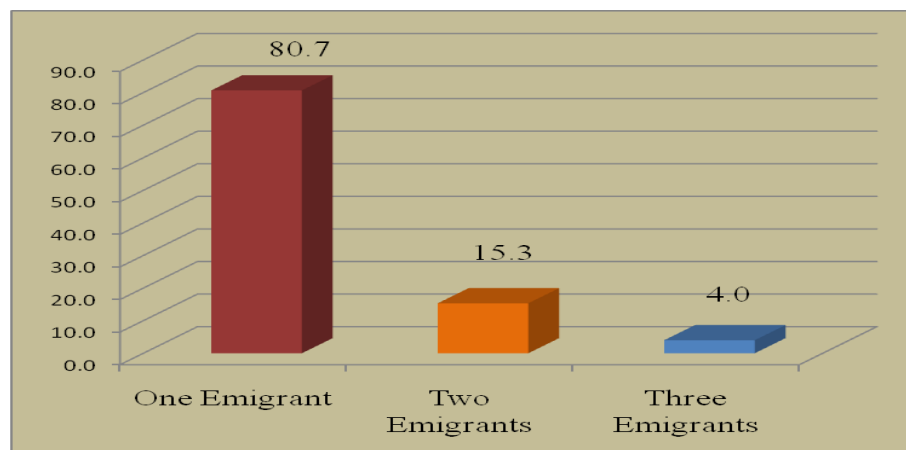
² Plaster of Paris is a building material that is used as a protective coating on walls and ceilings.

matter of expectation of unsatisfactory jobs and wages. This repetition of emigration reveals that the GCC countries are more prosperous for Indian emigrant workers as well as other south Asian labourers.

Numbers of Emigrants per Household

The growing integration of foreign labourers into global markets have made emigrant substantively and more directly involved in socio-economic activities in their countries of origin (Orozco, 2013). The GCC nations have a lot of similarities, including comparable histories, political systems, social settings, economies reliant on oil, and labor immigration laws. (Kapiszewski, 2004).

Figure No. 5.7
Number of Emigrants per Household



Data Source: Data has been collected from the field.

One of the observable implications of the large concentration of immigrant labour in the GCC is the amount of money they send back home (Naufal, 2011). GCC remittances have motivated households of emigrants to send maximum members of the family for a large accumulation of remittances. Hence, remittances from the GCC countries have become household income in Eastern Uttar Pradesh.

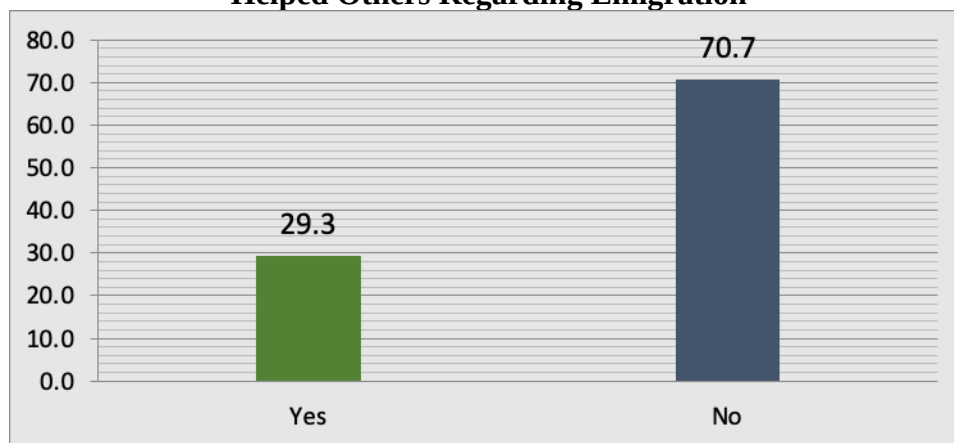
Therefore, some of the households tend to send a minimum of at least one or two members to the GCC countries. Hence, the study found that the number of emigrants per household was not

more than one in most cases. That is to say, 80.7 percent of the household had one emigrant followed by two emigrants belonging to 15.3 percent per household (See, figure no. 5.7). Only 4.0 percent of the household had three emigrants. This pattern of emigrants per household is suggestive of the fact that most households do not approve of more than one member of the family going abroad. Consequently, most of the emigrant's households reduced their previous farming and activities during the entire period of their stay in the GCC countries.

Members/Acquaintances Aiding in Emigration

There is no doubt about the fact that Indian labour emigration to GCC countries since the few decades helped the Indian economy in terms of the inflow of remittances. The emigration outflow from the Uttar Pradesh region is influenced by a source of knowledge through the help of returnees or emigrants who are already working in the GCC countries. Rahman (2001) found in his study that the process of emigration to the GCC countries is still ongoing after much time and almost every household have at least one of their relatives or friends already abroad, the latter seems to be the major sources of information. It means those emigrants already engaged in any employment helped and motivate others to emigrate with the share of information about the process of emigration.

Figure No. 5.8
Helped Others Regarding Emigration



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

Apart from that, if any person desire to leave for GCC countries and contacts the agents without any intermediary, he has to wait for months in order to enlist himself for emigration. As per the

observation, underprivileged people, because of their being either uneducated or not adequately educated are less aware than middle and upper social classes about the terms and conditions of the GCC countries. Therefore, in such a case, emigrants working in the GCC region provide vital information about the cost of emigration and the ways to find good jobs without any exploitation.

Hence, the study found that, emigrants in the GCC countries arranged employment for new emigrants or those who are preparing or willing to work in the GCC region. As per the study, 70.7 percent of the emigrants have not managed or helped any people for emigration because, they emigrated on their own. They did not receive help or assistance from acquaintances (See, figure no. 5.8). They contacted agents and arranged money for visa and passports. However, these people were sometimes cheated by the agents because their job was not the same as what was promised before departure. Whereas, 29.3 percent of emigrants have motivated and helped several people find jobs and residences in the GCC countries. Even they have also arranged visa for their relatives and friends. Therefore, so many new emigrants came to the GCC countries with help migration network.

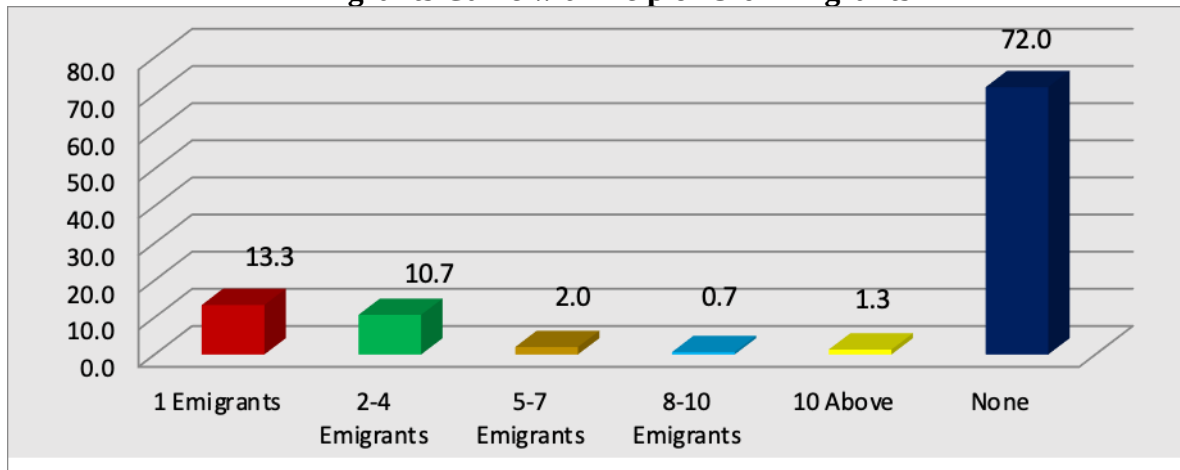
New Emigrant Came with Help of Old Emigrants

As I have already discussed internal migration is highest from Eastern Uttar Pradesh due to economic reasons. Simultaneously labour emigration from lower and middle castes (SC and OBC) have also taken rapid speed in the region, because, emigrants influence their neighbours, friends and relatives. Kannan and Hari (2002) find in his study that GCC remittances have contributed to income, consumptions and saving in Kerala economy. Similarly, remittances received by the emigrant's families have influenced other families in Eastern Uttar Pradesh.

Emigrants' choice of destination and social contacts at the GCC are significantly influenced by social networks. They not only minimize the economic cost of emigration by providing knowledge on career opportunities during the employment search, but they also lower the psychological cost of emigration by offering technical support during the new immigrant's adjustment period (Banerjee, 1983). In this regard, the process of emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh is characterised by interactions between emigrants and the place of destination based on

migration network, which design chain migration. Most of the emigrants did not get help either by those who were in the GCC countries or by those who had been to GCC countries.

Picture No. 5.9
Emigrants Came with Help of Old Emigrants



Data Sources: Data has been collected through the fieldwork.

Therefore, the study found that, 72 percent of emigrants did not help single prospective emigrants. 13.3 percent of emigrants helped one prospective emigrant during their entire period of migration. 10.7 percent of emigrants helped approximately 2-4 people to for finding jobs and adjustment in GCC regions (See, figure no. 5.9). There are few emigrants, especially those who are working for a long time, have helped several emigrants but their proportion is very less at 1.3 percent only. These few emigrants helped more than 10 people to emigrate whereas 0.7 percent of emigrants are motivated and arranged employment for 8-10 people and 2.0 percent of emigrants bring 5-7 people for employment either from their own particular homeland or somewhere else in the GCC countries.

Comparative Study of Emigration Process between North and South India

Indian and GCC countries have a long-standing trade and cultural ties. “These contacts were widespread, extending to the eastern Mediterranean and also covering large parts of Central Asia”. Further he states, “Archaeological and literary evidence suggest that India and West Asia had trade relations since at least the days of the Indus valley civilization (Middle East) had trade

relations since at least the days of the Indus valley civilization” (Jain, 2005). Although India is historically linked with the GCC countries, but there were not a huge number of emigrants until the 1970s. Thereupon, the largest amount of Indian labourers from India started to emigrate, out of which emigration from the “southern state of Kerala” (Azeez and Begum, 2009) attracted much attention because of the large proportion of emigrants from the state (Areethala, 2006). However, at that time north Indian states were not producing so many emigrant labourers as compared to Kerala and other south Indian states such as Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh and Telangana. I have noticed that Kerala stands the first position to produce the maximum proportion of emigrants consisting of 22.09 percent in the year 2001 (Kumar, 2015). PC Jain (2005) also found that four south Indian states of Kerala, Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh and Karnataka send approximately 70 percent of labourers to the GCC countries.

As per the Ministry of External Affairs and Overseas Employment Division 2017, approximately 88,450 emigrants were granted for emigration clearance from Uttar Pradesh followed by Bihar (69,426), Rajasthan (32,184) while south Indian states, such as Kerala (16,643), Tamil Nadu (38,341), Karnataka (5,231), Andhra Pradesh (17,725) and Telangana (17,609) (MEA, 2017). It is simply observed that Uttar Pradesh and Bihar have changed the emigration classical patterns towards the GCC countries by replacing south Indian states. Although this number declined in the year 2019 but still Uttar Pradesh and Bihar were higher than Kerala, Tamil Nadu and Andhra Pradesh (MEA).

If we look at the data based on gender, we found that south Indian states produce the highest number of women emigrants as compare to Uttar Pradesh and Bihar. According to the United Nations report, Indian women emigrants form the third largest women workforce from the south Asia in the Gulf countries and often end up in vulnerable situations while working for employers (The Economics Times, 2012). Since the oil boom women emigration has become an increasingly important variable of the GCC labour market and south Indian states are on the top to send women nurses and domestic workers.

Nair (1991) points out that most Kerala women working in the GCC countries are nurses and other medical professionals. In addition, women emigration from India to GCC countries has

differentiated between south and north India. Because, Andhra Pradesh, Kerala Tamil Nadu and Maharashtra figure as major states sending unskilled women workers from India to the GCC nations (Rajan and Sukendran, 2010). According to the IOM, there are certain regions in Andhra Pradesh where women also immigrated to Kuwait for domestic work. This study also reported there are poor living conditions and exploitation by the middlemen or agents (Thimothy and Sasikumar, 2012). Even MEA has not included Uttar Pradesh in their women outflow variable categories while they have mentioned Kerala, Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh and Karnataka (MEA, 2017) because women emigration from EUP is negligible. Similarly, as per the field survey, I have not found any women who immigrated to the GCC countries for employment. As per my opinion, most of emigrants from south Indian states are more educated than Uttar Pradesh and Bihar. Their local settings are more forward than the north Indian states. In these states, women are free to move out to other states for employment whereas north Indian society is very slow in this sense. The main reason could be the social structure of Uttar Pradesh is still more conservative. Therefore, the guardian of the households does not allow their daughter or sisters to work in the GCC countries except few women engineers or doctors.

If we look at the social and cultural perspective I found that the proportion of Muslims in GCC regions was 43.7 percent in the year 2004 whereas Hindus constituted 31.2 percent of the total emigration followed by Christians at 25.1 percent. Among these emigrants, the proportion of Indian Muslims was higher as compare to Hindus (Zachariah and Rajan, 2004). However, more than half of the population of Kerala are Hindus approximately 56 percent, but their representation among the emigration is 31 percent only while the Muslim majority is less than 25 percent of the total population but their proportion in emigration is about 44 percent (Ibid). Almost 20 percent of the population was Christian, but the number of emigrants is 25 percent. Similarly, “the vast majority of the emigrants from Kerala in 2014 were Muslims, about 41.3 percent (about 45 percent in 2011), although their share in the total Kerala population was only 26 percent” (Zachariah and Rajan, 2014). “On the other hand, the Hindu emigrants were only 36.3 percent of the total” population while “their share in the total population is about 55 percent” (Zachariah and Rajan, 2014). Unlikely, as per the Kerala Migration Survey, the Hindus' emigration rate (emigrants per 100 households) varied from 36.1 among the Brahmin to 3.1 among the Scheduled castes (Ibid). Therefore, the caste variation in emigration from Uttar

Pradesh is differing from the south Indian states, whereas, in EUP, the majority of the emigrants are going from the Scheduled social castes and Other Backward Classes. Opposite of this, the majority of emigrants are Hindus and very less proportion are from Muslim community. Scheduled casts are sending maximum number of emigrants as compare to OBC and General Categories.

The largest beneficiary of remittances worldwide is India, which "received 87 billion dollars in remittances in 2021" (The Economic Time, 2022). According to the RBI, "82 percent of the total remittances received by India originated from seven countries, viz., the United Arab Emirates, the United States (US), Saudi Arabia, Qatar, Kuwait, the United Kingdom (UK) and Oman" (RBI, 2018). The highest remittances receiving states are Kerala (19.0 percent), Maharashtra (16.7 percent), Karnataka (15.0 percent) and Tamil Nadu (8.0 percent) together received 58.7 percent (RBI, 2018). While north Indian state and East Indian state's share inflow of remittances is very less. For instance, Uttar Pradesh received 3.1 percent followed by Bihar at 1.3 percent, Punjab 1.7 percent, Rajasthan at 1.2 percent and Uttarakhand 0.2 percent and the like. Therefore, in terms of remittances, south Indian states are more forward than north and East Indian states. Despite sending the highest number of emigrants to the GCC countries, these states are more backwards in terms of receiving remittances. Therefore, we can say that the emigration flow from India varies from state to state. South Indian states are more prosperous than Uttar Pradesh and Bihar in terms of economic benefits.

Conclusion

It is now concluded that emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries is not merely a flow of labourers but it also creates a network for migration. Emigrants gave their top priorities to constructing or renovating houses. Thus, remittances are largely utilised for consumption expenditure, consumer durables and household assets. The real potential of the remittances is to boost both emigrants' and household's economic status. The labour emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh also plays a vital role in skill formation and providing employment opportunities in the GCC countries. The emigrants engaged several hours along with overtime to earn more money. But sometimes owners or companies do not pay for extra work. The GCC remittance improves the standards of lifestyles, raising the level of income of emigrant households. The

consumption patterns have changed considerably and their living style enhanced in terms of the quality of food and household assets. Economic activities such as farming and purchasing agricultural land have increased in a few cases. Comparatively, the emigration pattern of Eastern Uttar Pradesh is different from the south Indian states in terms of labour's educational level and engagement with employers. Emigrants from Kerala, Tamil Nadu and Andhra Pradesh are quite a little bit more educated than emigrants from Uttar Pradesh. Thus, we can say that emigrants gained in terms of economic and social benefits despite all the exploitations and problems faced by them attracting labourers to take a decision to emigrate. The entire GCC region are highly dominated by Indian labourers. These labourers have not only visited single time but they have also went to find a suitable job in the entire GCC countries.

Chapter Six

Summary and Conclusion

Findings

Uttar Pradesh is one of the major human capitals producing state in Northern India. Since the colonial period, this state has sent a large number of emigrants as indentured labour to the various British and Dutch colonies such as Mauritius, Suriname, Jamaica, Ceylon, Fiji, Trinidad & Tobago and the like. During the British period, this region was known as United Provinces, which came into existence on January 3, 1921. It was a combined region of two states, Uttar Pradesh and Uttarakhand, which covered Agra and Oudh. This place has a long history of human emigration. Brij V. Lal (2012) mentioned in his book '*Chalo Jahaji*' that approximately 45,439 North Indians crossed the '*Kala Pani*' (dark water) for Fiji. They were especially from Eastern Uttar Pradesh districts such as Gorakhpur, Basti, Deoria, Mahrajganj, Azamgarh, Bahraich, Mau, Kushinagar, Varanasi and Jaunpur and the like.

During the 1970s, the process of Indian labour emigration shifted towards the GCC countries, especially to the oil-producing countries. These countries were Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Kuwait, United Arab Emirates, Oman and Qatar. The number of emigrants increased quite rapidly from 1,54,418 in 1975 to 15,05,000 in 1991. The rapid growth of immigrants in the GCC countries has given birth to several restrictive immigration policies to control foreigners. The present scenario attracts our attention on the recent pattern of emigration where more than 8 million Indian emigrants are working in the GCC countries and this trend continues even in the 21st century. The labour emigration to the GCC countries which is contractual and temporary in nature still continue from different Indian state of the countries such as Kerala, Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh, Karnataka, Uttar Pradesh, Bihar and Rajasthan and the like. This study has examined the practical and realistic dimension of labour emigration on emigrant households. For this study five districts namely, Gorakhpur, Mahrajganj, Azamgarh, Deoria, and Mau have been identified for depth investigation.

The study of migration has various theories, which talk about motivations that pull and push people to take the decision to emigrate. However, still, several theorists have been trying to

understand this phenomenon of social change. Each theory has separate concepts and limitations. For instance, the push and pull theory analyse the factors affecting of emigration process, which plays important role to take decision for emigration from EUP to GCC. Piore (1972) asserts that pull factors are not the only causes of migration in place of origins such as low wages or high unemployment rate but it is also motivated by pull factors in place of destination. Therefore, labour emigration from EUP to GCC is highly influenced by pull factors such as expectation of high wage and better employment opportunities with help of migration network. According to the dual labour migration theory, international labour emigration is mostly driven by demand, which is created through hiring on the side of employers in developed nations or societies.

The choice of destinations is heavily influenced by emigrant networks. In case of Eastern Uttar Pradesh, this network is more responsible as compare to any factor that has influenced decision for emigration. Emigrants from this region have formed a migratory network within their friend circle and relatives. If any person went to the GCC countries, he begins to share ideas regarding employment opportunities, positive and negative effect of emigration and legal framework of emigration which motivates new emigrants and tried to help their friends or relative for emigration to the GCC countries. Therefore, this migration network has created a strong chain and a bridge between Eastern Uttar Pradesh and GCC countries that have an instrumental role in emigration process.

According to ‘the world system theory’ (Immanuel Maurice Wallerstein), “migration is a natural outgrowth of disruptions and dislocations which inevitably occur in” a capitalist model of growth which is driven by higher profits to create greater wealth. Larger companies and neo-liberal capitalists enter poor countries in search of raw materials, suitable land, low labour costs and new consumer markets. There are several explanations for migration theories but it has their own limitations. Therefore, emigrations from Eastern Uttar Pradesh to GCC countries are highly motivated pull factors as compare to push.

The socio-economic background of these emigrants varies from place to place and caste to caste. Though, Uttar Pradesh has given the maximum number of Prime Ministers in India such as J. L. Nehru, Lal Bahadur Shastri, Indira Gandhi, Chaudhari Charan Singh, Rajiv Gandhi, Vishwanath Pratap Singh, Chandrashekhar and Atal Bihari Vajpai, despite this fact, this region

is considered the most backward state in India in terms of lack of industrialization and slow process of development. Therefore, the volume of labour emigration is higher than in the other states.

The main characteristics of labour emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh comprise of the poor rural to urban and male-dominated emigration. It is found that the maximum numbers of emigrants are from the Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Castes. Scheduled caste consists of 53.3 percent while other backward castes (OBC) are 42.0 percent, very few emigrants found from the upper castes (4.7 percent). That is to say, these communities are socially, politically and economically backward. Most of them are engaged in daily wage employment. Among the scheduled castes, the Chamar community is dominant in terms of producing labourers for the GCC countries whereas Yadav is dominant in other backward castes.

This study also found that there is a negligible proportion of women emigration from these communities because women are supposed to work in their own households in the families and take care of children. They are not much aware of employment opportunities in the GCC countries. They do not have specialised skills, which are required in the GCC. In the Eastern Uttar Pradesh region, women have better education along with technical skills but due to the prevalence of the traditional socio-cultural system, which enabled women to participate in the outside home. Uttar Pradesh and Bihar are very patriarchal in terms of equal participation and equal opportunities between men and women. Women are still socially and psychologically excluded from the decision-making process in rural traditional families. Therefore, women are not allowed to cross their village or town borders and step out of their families. Hence, women are ignorant and unaware of employment opportunities in GCC regions.

Before emigration, these emigrants were part of internal migration. They have visited Delhi, Mumbai, Hyderabad and Bangalore to learn skills such as painting, carpentry, POP and market-based skills. The majority of them have the 9th and 10th level of qualification while 22.0 percent of emigrants have middle (6th-8th grade) level qualification. Although there are graduates and undergraduates but their proportion is very low. Their occupational status is found to be

unskilled and semi-skilled in the majority of cases. The source of household income was very small therefore; they were forced to emigrate to raise their family's income.

As per the study, it is found that the majority of emigrants are from the younger generation. It is categorised into two parts, age during emigration and present age. Approximately 61.3 percent of the emigrants were under the 25-30 age groups while, 32.7 percent of emigrants' present age are 35-40 year old followed by 20 percent of emigrant's present age are 30-35 years. The age of emigration and the age during emigration vary with each emigrant. Therefore, we can say that, the huge younger generation emigration to the GCC countries is preferred mainly because of their high efficiency for any type of work. The majority of them were married which consists of 88.7 percent which put psychological pressure to make more income for their families and children. It is also observed that the large majority of emigrants (79.3 percent) are Hindus. It is because maximum emigrants went through the help of Hindu return emigrants. Therefore, social network has played a very crucial role among the same communities or religions. The information related to employment shared by the emigrant to their same religious group or friend circles is also a major cause of the high proportion of emigration to the GCC countries.

Although, the structure of the families in Uttar Pradesh is dominated by a joint form of families but after emigration, some of the emigrants have separated themselves from the joint families but their proportion is very little. Apart from that, some of the respondents supported the nuclear family. It is observed that some of the joint families transformed into nuclear or small size of the family. GCC emigration and remittances are the main cause in this respect. Most of the emigrants want to live with their wives and children to avoid family wrangling and separations.

Before emigration, majority of the emigrant workers of EUP were engaged in unskilled daily wage jobs such as painting, construction labourers, carpenters and the like. Some of them were not engaged in any employment because they were young and stayed at home. Their annual income was different because income was based on their skills and education. The majority of them have annual earnings which were approximately INR 90,000-100,000/- only but some of them earn more than one lakh rupees. The emigration process towards the GCC countries is a temporary phenomenon. The majority of them went through the agents followed by friends and

close relatives. Consequently, maximum emigrants have paid a huge cost for employment opportunities in the GCC region. The financial cost of emigration to GCC countries is the major problem of the emigrants. Although a great majority of the emigrants are from poor socio-economic backgrounds and lower classes of society, they have to manage the resources to bear the cost of emigration, which was very difficult for them. A few of the emigrants were found cheated by the agents because of the absence of an effective recruitment process. Hence, the study found that a huge majority of the emigrants in the Eastern region either borrowed money or sell their assets for the cost of emigration.

It is also observed that the emigrants had to wait a long time for getting all the legal documents and formalities. The main cause for this longer duration was the absence of employment counselling and ignorance on the part of intending emigrants regarding employment contracts, terms and conditions, visa issuance and other issues. Maximum emigrants have gone through these problems, but these sorts of problems were not found in the case of circular emigrants specially those who went through the help of relatives and friends.

Remittances are a major determinant that pulls Indian labourers. Therefore, it is noticed that remittances provide a major economic boost to an emigrant's household. A large proportion of emigrants' earnings were found to be remitted to their families. It is observed that these remittances are utilized by emigrant families for different purposes. A significant amount of remittances have been spent on family consumption. Due to the inflow of GCC remittances, positive growth has been noticed in the consumption patterns of their families. The beneficiaries of remittances are not only wives and children but also the entire family members in the case of joint families, which is still dominant in the entire Uttar Pradesh region.

A huge amount of remittances are spent on consumer durables such as TV, refrigerator, sofa sets, mobile phone, pieces of jewellery, motorcycle, car, tractors, pumping machines for farming and other electronic items. The emigrants from the GCC brought most of the electronic appliances and the rest are bought for the household from the local cities. Apart from that, the other positive use of GCC remittances by the emigrants is on the construction or renovation of houses, purchasing agricultural lands or plots, jewellery and ornaments. Usually, it is noticed that

emigrant's wives invested money in fixed deposits. However, it is also observed that some of the households or emigrants spent their remittances on productive investments, for instance, small businesses, and the acquisition of vehicles, which are used in farming and trading. A maximum of the emigrants used GCC remittances for children's education and their health. The children of emigrants are not getting only secondary and higher secondary but they have also enrolled in graduation, post-graduation and technical education. Besides, purchasing household assets at the same time, it is also noticed that a substantial proportion of emigrants and household spent their money on the marriages of their daughters, sisters and sons.

The type of occupation determines how much money emigrants send back to their home countries. However, emigrants like to send the maximum amount of their earnings to their families. It is also noticed that the largest proportion of emigrants send remittances based on household needs. They pay a huge cost for sending money to their families or home. The monthly earnings of the emigrants in the GCC vary with the nature of their employment. The majority of the emigrants received INR 20,000-30,000/- only per month. Some of the emigrants send money on monthly basis, while few of them send remittances quarterly.

Apart from the economic effects of emigration, there are socio-psychological effects. It is noticed that after emigration, the household socially and psychologically motivated the children to pursue higher education. They realised that education can bring about changes in their families and society. The emigrants are in favour to educate their girl child same as male child. Their attitudes regarding marriage and dowry have changed. Most of the emigrants prefer bridegrooms who are government employee for their daughters or sisters because of economic security. They are willing to pay huge amounts of money as dowry to the grooms. It is also found that extra-marital relationships of the emigrant and wives were prevalent in the absence of male emigrants. A few emigrants' wives said that their husbands send their earnings to other women friends for a long time but emigrants said that they are very loyal and faithful to their wives and they do not send any money to others. In this context, some of the wives do not talk with their husbands for a long time while they are living in the same bedroom, which has a negative social and psychological effect on their children.

Some of the emigrants participated in local politics too. After emigration, they contested a local election or push their relatives to contest in the local election such as *Gram Pradhan* and *BDC* (Block Development Council) after improving their status. It is also found that in the absence of the father, some of the children adopted bad habits such as smoking, drinking, gambling and irregularity in school. Most of the children socialised and were guided by the women in absence of their father. Children do not listen to their mother's voice and they are misguided in the absence of guardians.

We can say that emigration to GCC countries also affects the future of the emigrant's children. Major psychological problems such as neurosis, hysteria and depression were found among the emigrants' families in Kerala, which is the highest producer of emigrant labourers for the GCC countries for a long time. In some cases, the same situation can be also observed among women in the absence of their husbands in EUP. In this perspective, money is not only important for the development and growth of their families but there is a need for mental and face-to-face support from fathers or guardians to make children's future bright. So, we can say that remittances have also played a negative role in some cases. Sometimes it creates exertion among the joint families. It is because wives and emigrants think that their share of the money is greater as compare to other members of the families. It has changed the emotions feeling in family relationships.

The emigration of labourers from Eastern Uttar Pradesh has improved the conditions of households. It is noticed that the majority of emigrants viewed that their socio-economic position is to improve now in comparison to before emigration. We know that most of the emigrants are very poor in terms of technical qualifications but after emigration, they acquired new technical skills on account of working in GCC with higher technology and complicated machinery. The skill formation also took place because they had to get training before joining the companies. Thus, we can say that GCC emigration also provides an opportunity to learn technical skills, which is beneficial for non-technical emigrants.

The study reveals that there are positive effects of emigration on their families. The changes are observed in the economic conditions of emigrating families. These families become more prosperous and wealthy in comparison to before emigration. We can easily observe the

transformation in terms of better food, improving farming conditions, lifestyle, preferring branded clothes and improved house conditions. This positive improvement is mainly because of GCC remittances. The GCC remittances are always shared directly or indirectly by the entire family members. Thus, we can say that remittances have brought peace and social and psychological harmony among not only the families but also in the villages because some of the non-emigrant families are taking a loan from the emigrants' families without any interest.

The GCC countries are regulated by Islamic laws. Therefore, working and living condition is also influenced by these laws. The study found that most of the emigrant labourers are discriminated in terms of wages, living places and changing employment. It is also noticed that emigrants face abuse when they arrive for the first time. The majority of emigrants are mistreated by recruiting agents and companies. Hence, the majority of the labourers are not satisfied with the GCC terms and conditions, which are specified by the employers. Most of them replied positively concerning discrimination against them. They are not treated appropriately or in a good manner by their employers. They have several problems regarding adjustment in the labour camps because of the sharing of the single bedroom by several people. As per the respondents, the employers provide single dormitory-type bedroom that is shared by a minimum of 5-7 people with maximum no limits. This study found that the majority of the emigrants have been living in labour camps provided by companies or the governments whereas very few of them are living in mainstream society because the entire labour market in the GCC is socially excluded from the native society. In the case of personal drivers, they allotted a single bedroom along with a separate kitchen and bathroom. However, there are few cases of ambulance drivers, who lived in labour camps with 10-12 people. The labour camps are far away from the companies. The majority of them travel per day 20-30 km. Companies provide bus for travelling to the labourers to reach the labour market. There are some emigrants, who travel long distances more than 40 km every day to reach their companies. The minimum distance between labour camps and companies is 5-10 km. Thus, the long-distance travelling each day makes labourers physically and mentally weak. Therefore, a few of the return emigrants are suffering from health issues.

The study found that the food quality is good and satisfactory as replied by the entire respondents but for pure vegetarian emigrants, there is very difficult to survive. The entertainment facilities

are limited in these camps but the emigrants are satisfied with these limited facilities. As per the GCC laws, the standards of living and basic amenities such as toilets, drinking water, AC, television, toilet paper and soap in the labour camps should be provided properly but some of the emigrants faced several challenges such as overcrowded accommodation, low quality of drinking water and inadequate sewage system. Some of them are living with a lack of basic amenities but there are some emigrants, who have been working for long years fully satisfied with labour camps. When I asked to broach about the problems in the GCC, the majority of the respondents replied that they have been facing problems during the working period and they have suffered tremendously since the beginning of the emigration process until they return to their homes.

After reaching their destination place, the emigrants directly go to the employers or the employer himself comes to receive them. But, after the arrival of the emigrants in the GCC, the employers and contractors take their visas and passports. Entire emigrant workers from Eastern Uttar Pradesh said that, their legal documents were confiscated by Kafeel or employers and companies. Whereas, in some cases the employers very politely took their visas and passports and emigrant workers simply give them all the legal documents. However, the majority of the emigrants gave their visas and passports to the companies and employers. A very few of them keep their visa and passport with themselves.

The labour market and wages in the GCC countries are not equal among the natives and expatriates. As per the respondents, many of the emigrant workers are working in essential jobs and contributing to the economic growth of GCC countries. Despite that, the wage gap is high in the GCC labour markets since the emigrant workers were paid less than the native workers. It is because of localization and nationalization policies in the region. The process of nationalization and localization is designed to increase and support employment among the locals in preference to expatriates in the labour markets. As we know that, Islamic Sharia laws are still dominant in the GCC region. That means, all the rules and regulations are motivated by their religious text viz; The Holy Quran. Therefore, the laws have affected each aspect of the daily life of the emigrants.

The study found that the majority of the emigrants have relatives, friends and other family members in the GCC region but some of them hardly meet and interact with each other. Even due to the strong religious traditions, the emigrants are not allowed to celebrate their Indian festivals in a public place. As per the study, a large number of Hindus are working in the GCC countries but they live in very harsh conditions and they do not have any legal right to perform their religious activities in the entire GCC region.

After the oil boom, a huge proportion of emigrant labourers reached GCC countries; consequently, the nationals become minorities in their own nations because the unemployment rate increased among the locals. Therefore, all the GCC countries started adopting restrictive immigration policies to control foreign labourers. There were several causes to adopt restrictive immigration policies to protect their local workforce but the major cause was the high expense of paying wages and providing public services at a reduced rate for foreign workers. Therefore, they formulated nationalization policies to provide employment opportunities for their national and local people in the private and government sectors. Through the nationalization process, the GCC region adopted the Kafala system, which is entirely based on a sponsorship system. The major regulation of this system is to monitor emigrant labourers in the working sites or domestic sectors. It is a legal framework to control emigrants' behaviours in GCC countries. Under this system, the contract period will be a minimum of two years and during the contract period, all the legal documents such as visa and passport will hold by the Kafeel. Thus, we can say that the Kafala system takes complete financial and legal accountability for the emigrant labourers including recruiting fees, issuance of working ID cards or Iqama, and proper medical examinations in the GCC countries.

GCC countries are oil-producing regions. Therefore, the main source of economy and revenue of GCC countries are oil export. The huge oil-based revenue created the birth of several developments projects that required a large number of workers but their shortest population were not able to complete this requirement. Therefore, they started to recruit emigrant workers from low economic countries like Pakistan, India, Nepal, Philippines and Bangladesh. Thus, since the oil boom begins, the GCC became the major destination region for skilled, unskilled and semi-skilled Indian labourers.

The study found that the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia is the main destination country for the largest number of emigrant labourers followed by the United Arab Emirates, Qatar and Oman. Saudi Arabia has the largest geographical area and several development projects, which have created more employment opportunities for Indian labourers. Therefore, Saudi Arabia is the main place of destination for the majority of labourers. Dubai is the second choice of destination because most of the national and international companies have created a huge project of development, which required an extensive skilled and unskilled workforce. Therefore, most of the emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh are seeking a bright future in UAE. The study also found that most of the emigrants have visited more than one country during their entire period of working in the GCC countries. Some of them have visited or worked in the entire GCC countries due to the unsatisfactory wages while the majority of emigrants have visited a single and same destination place to work. Some of the emigrants have worked in two countries while few of them have worked in at minimum three countries during their entire period of emigration to the GCC countries.

In the GCC countries, there is no uniformity in the number of days for which emigrant labourers are supposed to work for firms and companies. It depends on the terms and conditions of the contract that requires emigrants to work for a specific number of days in a week. The study found that the majority of the emigrants are engaged in a minimum of six days of work in a week while some of them like the drivers and cooks use to work throughout the entire week because the nature of the job is based on the requirement of the house owners. Working hours are fixed for 8 hours a day except for overtime. Therefore, the majority of the emigrants use to work fixed hours decided by the government laws but some of them also found that there are people who have been working six hours a day with a fixed salary. The majority of the emigrants worked for four hours per day overtime except fixed working hours to increase their income.

It is observed that labour emigration towards the GCC is dominated by single male emigrants. Besides, it is also found that, some families have sent more than one member. The main purposes of sending more than one person from the single family to the GCC countries are to generate more income for better socio-economic development. It is also noticed that those emigrants who have been working in the GCC helped and motivate others in their villages by sharing

information about employment opportunities. Many of the other village members are inspired by the emigrants. They also supported them regarding the transformation of ideas or information about employment, process of emigration and financial cost of emigration to go GCC countries. Therefore, some emigrants have helped a minimum of one or two or three people and brought them to GCC countries. Hence, we can say that emigration to the GCC countries have played a positive role in social and communal harmony and peace.

Now, we can conclude that emigration to the GCC has several causes and effects, which have brought a positive change in the place of origin. Having studied the Emigrants from Eastern Uttar Pradesh immigrating to GCC to make big amount of money in order to improve their living standards, it has largely been observed that emigrants from EUP are leaving for GCC countries not merely as per narratives of pull and push factors. Apart from pull and push factors, there is a psychological factor which causes them to visit GCC countries. We can say that emigrants of EUP develop a feeling that leaving abroad can bring them prosperity, which is not always true. Emigration to GCC countries also takes place by way of imitation. Some of the return migrants have related in this regard that they decided to leave for GCC just to follow the example of someone who had been there. In such a case, the socio-economic factor does not play a major role.

Settled emigrants in GCC countries motivate most of the emigrants from the EUP, especially those who are economically backward. Emigrants from GCC countries narrate all the positive sides of emigration to GCC countries on their routine return to their home country. Moreover, emigrants settled in GCC countries are accorded more respect on their return. This type of treatment of emigrants motivates prospective emigrants to follow suit. So, emigration from Eastern Uttar Pradesh is not confined to Pull and push factor explanation. Apart from this, socio-psychological factor plays an instrumental role in GCC migration. Eastern Uttar Pradesh, being a backward region of Uttar Pradesh, still lacks infrastructure capable of providing jobs to unemployed youths. This situation in the region causes youth to look for GCC countries in order to support themselves and their dependent family. This situation is associated with most cases but not with all cases.

Recommendations

Following the above explanation of my research, we have tried to touch on all the aspects consistent with the objective of the present study but there is no denying that some aspects might be missing. Uttar Pradesh is geographically vast and the maximum districts are affected by the labour emigration to the GCC region. Therefore, it is not possible to conduct survey in each district. Thus, we have a few recommendations for further research.

- The local government should collect all the information of each emigrant regarding socio-demographic profile such as religion, caste, sub-caste, gender, skills and the like.
- At the end of each year, the government of Uttar Pradesh should conduct a migration survey to collect information regarding the economic effects on the household and villages.
- The government should make a migration-training centre in each district for providing information regarding the migration process and constraints before departure because due to the lack of knowledge, most of the new emigrants are either cheated here before emigration or cheated in GCC countries. Therefore, this training centre will help these kinds of people. This centre will work like Kerala Migration Survey. The government should also open a grievance redressal cell dedicated to prospective emigrants.
- The government should take care of their emigrant labourers by providing protective labour emigration policies. The policies should focus on the security of life and wages in the destination countries.
- An Independent centre for diaspora studies should be opened so that prospective researchers would be able to contribute their insightful input into the phenomena of migration.

Lastly, I would like to mention that a feasible prospect for further research lies in the areas of migration and transnationalism. The proposed idea of transnational Indian diaspora in such a time like this can be utilised to understand trade, assimilation and cultural change in their host countries and homeland.

Bibliography

- Abella, M. I. (2017). The High Cost of Migrating for work to the GCC. Fargues, P., & Shah, N. M. (eds.), *Migration to the GCC: Policies in Sending and Receiving Countries*. Jeddah: GLMM.
- Abella, M. I. (2018). The High Cost of Migrating for work to the Gulf. Fargues, P., & Shah, N. M. (eds.), *Migration to the Gulf: Policies in Sending and Receiving Countries* (p.221-242). Cambridge: European University Institute (EUI) and Gulf Research Centre (GRC).
- Abraham, R. (2012). India and its Diaspora in the Arab Gulf Countries: Tapping into Effective ‘Soft Power’ and Related Public Diplomacy. *Diaspora Studies*, 5(2), 124-146.
- Addison, E. K. (2004). The macroeconomic impact of remittances. *Presentation at the CONFERENCE ON MIGRATION AND DEVELOPMENT IN GHANA*. Retrieved from: <https://www.bog.gov.gh/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/THE-MACROECONOMIC-IMPACT-OF-REMITTANCES-2004.pdf>
- Afram, G. G. (2012). *The Remittances Market in India Opportunities Challenges and Policy Option*. Washington: World Bank Publication.
- Ahmad, I., and Khan, B. (2011). INDIAN MIGRANTS IN GULF STATES: Issues and Problems. *The Indian Journal of Political Science*, 72(4), 1143-1164.
- Ahmad, M. (2019). Emigration from Uttar Pradesh to the Middle East. In *India's Low-Skilled Migration to the Middle East* (pp. 319-338). Palgrave Macmillan, Singapore.
- Ahmad, S.M. (1969). *Indo-Arab Relations: An Account of India's Relations with the Arab World from Ancient Up to Modern Times*. New Delhi: Indian Council for Cultural Relations.
- Ahmad, I. (2020). *Decent Work Check 2020*. Amsterdam, WageIndicator Foundation.
- Ahman, M., et al. (Eds.). (2014). *Migrant remittances in South Asia: social, economic and political implications*. Springer.
- Aḥsānulḥaq, A. (2007). *Sociology of population in India*. New Delhi: Macmillan India.
- AhsanUllah, A. K. M. (2011). Dynamics of remittance practices and development: Bangladeshi overseas migrants. *Development in Practice*, 21(8), 1153-1167.
- Al-Asfour, A., & Khan, S. A. (2014). Workforce localization in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia: Issues and challenges. *Human Resource Development International*, 17(2), 243-253.

- Al-Assaf, G. & Al-Malki, A. M. (2014).Modelling the Macroeconomic Determinants of Workers' Remittances: The Case of Jordan. *International Journal of Economics and Financial Issues*, 4 (3), 514-526.
- Al-Enezi, A. K. (2002). Kuwait's employment policy: Its formulation, implications, and challenges. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 25(7), 885-900.
- Alessa, S.Y. (2017). *The Manpower Problem in Kuwait*. London: Rutledge.
- Ali, S. (2010). *Dubai: Gilded Cage*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Al-Kuwārī, ' . K. (2012). The visions and strategies of the GCC countries from the perspective of reforms: The case of Qatar. *Contemporary Arab Affairs*, 5(1), 86-106.
- Al-Lamki, S. M. (1998). Barriers to Omanization in the private sector: The perceptions of Omani graduates. *International Journal of Human resource management*, 9(2), 377-400.
- Allen, L. (2009, April 6). *Dark side of the Dubai dream*. BBC Panaroma. Retrieved from: http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/magazine/7985361.stm
- Alam, T., & Kumar, S. (2019). Social and economic status of backward Muslims in Uttar Pradesh: need for an inclusive policy?. *Social Change*, 49(1), 78-96.
- Al-Marri, F. H. M. A. (2017). *The Impact of the Oil Crisis on Security and Foreign Policy in GCC Countries: Case Studies of Qatar, KSA and UAE*. Arab Center for Research & Policy Studies. Retrieved from: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/resrep12663>
- Al-Moqatei, M. (1989). Introducing Islamic Law in the Arab Gulf States: A Case Study of Kuwait. *Arab Law Quarterly*, 4(2), 198-148.
- Al-Najjar, B. (2006). *Labour Migration to the GCC Countries*. University of Bahrain, Unpublished.Retrievedfrom:<https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/events/pdf/other/turin/ALNAJJAR.pdf>
- Alzajeera. (May 7, 2005). Kuwait Country Profile. *Alzajeera News*. Retrieved from: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2005/5/7/kuwait-country-profile>
- Amadeo, K. (Feb 01, 2021). Gulf Cooperation Council-GUCCI Countries: Six Rich Countries That Owned the World's Oil. *Economic Terms*. Accessed on Sep 24, 2022, URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210513011123/https://www.thebalance.com/gulf-cooperation-council-3306357>
- Ameen, M. (December 13, 2021). How to Calculate Overtime in Saudi Arabia. *KSAEXPATS.COM*. Retrieved from: <https://ksaexpats.com/how-to-calculate-overtime-in-ksa/>

- Ameinfo. (October 21, 2017). GCC countries work 18 hours more a week than which European countries?. *Ameinfo*. Retrieved from: <https://www.ameinfo.com/business/working-hours-gcc-comparison-oecd-countries/>
- Amuedo-Dorantes, C., & Pozo, S. (2006). Remittance receipt and business ownership in the Dominican Republic. *World Economy*, 29(7), 939-956.
- Anthony, J. D. (1986). The Gulf Co-operation Council. *International Journal*, 41(2), 383-401.
- Arabian Gulf life (n. d.). Overtime Calculation Laws with Example in Oman. *ARABIAN GULF LIFE*. Retrieved from: <https://www.arabiangulflife.com/overtime-calculation-laws-with-examples-in-oman/>
- Areethala, A. (April 01, 2016). Migration of Muslims from Kerala to Gulf Countries, Evidence for Forced Migration from the Villages of Malappuram in Kerala, India. In *2016 Annual Meeting*. PAA. Retrieved from: http://www.mcrg.ac.in/WC_2015/Full_Paper/Ajmal.pdf
- Arikat, H. M. M. (1987). *The Arab Gulf Economy: A Demographic & Economic Profile*. University of Durham UK: Centre for Middle Eastern and Islamic Studies.
- Arnold, G. (2012). *Migration: Changing the World*. London: Pluto Press.
- Atiyyah, H. S. (1996). Expatriate acculturation in Arab Gulf countries. *Journal of Management Development*, 15(5), 37-47.
- Atkinson, A., & Messy, F. A. (2015). *Financial Education for Migrants and their Families* (OECD working papers 38). OECD Finance Insurance and Private Pensions. Retrieved from: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/5js4h5rw17vh-en>
- Azad, A. (2019). Recruitment of Migrant Workers in Bangladesh: elements of human trafficking for labour exploitation. *Journal of human trafficking*, 5(2), 130-150.
- Azeez, A., & Begum, M. (2009). Gulf Migration Remittances and Economic Impact. *Journal of Social Sciences: Interdisciplinary Reflection of Contemporary Society*, 20(1), 55-60.
- Azzopard, R. M. (2012). Recent International and Domestic Migration in the Maltese Archipelago: An Economic Review. *Island Studies Journal*, 7(1), 49-68.
- Babar, Z., & Gardner, A. (2016). Circular Migration and the Gulf States. Sole, C. (Eds.), *Impact of circular migration on human, political and civil rights* (pp. 45-62). Springer Publication.
- Bahar, R. (Jan 15, 2020). *Islam And Patriarchy: Reading Between The Lines Of The Quran*. Feminism in India. Retrieved January 15, 2022, from <https://feminisminindia.com/2020/01/15/islam-patriarchy-reading-quran/>

- Bahrain Centre for Human Right (2008). The Situation of Women Migrant Domestic Workers in Bahrain (Report submitted to the 42nd session of the CEDAW Committee) Bahrain. Centre for Human Rights. Retrieved from: <https://www.fidh.org/IMG/pdf/bchrbahrain42.pdf>
- Bajracharya, R., & Sijapati, B. (2012). The Kafala system and its implications for Nepali domestic workers. *Policy Brief, 1*, 1-16.
- Baldwin-Edwards, M. (2011). *Labour immigration and labour markets in the GCC countries: national patterns and trends*. Kuwait Programme on Development, Governance and Globalisation in the Gulf States (15). The London School of Economics and Political Science, London UK.
- Banerjee, B. (1983). Social networks in the migration process: empirical evidence on chain migration in India. *The Journal of Developing Areas, 17*(2), 185-196.
- Banerjee, B. (1986). *Rural to Urban Migration and the urban Labour Market: A Case Study of Delhi*. New Delhi: Himalaya Publishing House.
- Banga, R., & Sahu, P. K. (2010). Impact of remittances on poverty in developing countries. *UNCTAD, United Nations, Switzerland, 35*(2), 45-68.
- Banu, M., & Amit, M. (2013). Dynamics of Expatriation Process: A Case of Indian Expatriation to UAE. *Global Journal of Management and Business Studies, 3*(6), 581-588.
- Bartram, D. (2015). Migration and Quality of Life in the Global Context. Glatzer, W., Camfield, L., Moller, V., & Rojas, M. (eds.), *Global Handbook of Quality of Life: Exploring of Well-being of Nation and Continent* (pp.491). New York: Springer.
- Batty, D. (December 22, 2013). Conditions for Abu Dhabi's migrant workers 'shame the west. *The Guardian 21*. Retrieved from: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/dec/22/abu-dhabi-migrant-workers-conditions-shame-west>
- Beckers, D. G., et al. (2007). Distinguishing between overtime work and long workhours among full-time and part-time workers. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment & Health, 33*(1), 37-44.
- Bel-Air, F. (2018). *Demography, migration, and the labour market in Oman* (GLMM Explanatory Note 7/2018). Gulf Labour Market and Migration & Gulf Research Centre. Retrieved from: https://gulfmigration.grc.net/media/pubs/exno/GLMM_EN_2018_07.pdf
- Bhattacharjee, S. (Sep 2, 2020). UP is the new Kerala in terms of remittances from Indian in the Gulf. *Business Standards*. Retrieved from: https://www.business-standard.com/article/economy-policy/up-is-the-new-kerala-in-terms-of-remittances-from-indians-in-the-gulf120090201049_1.html

- Bhattacharya, S. N., & Bhattacharya, M. (2012). Capital Inflows and Economic Growth: An Indian Perspective. *Bogazici Journal of Economics and Administrative Sciences*, 26(2), 93-114.
- Birks, J. S., & Sinclair, C. A. (1980). *International Migration and Development in the Arab Region*. Geneva: International Labour Office.
- Birks, J., & Sinclair, C. (1979). MIGRATION AND DEVELOPMENT: The Changing Perspective of the Poor Arab Countries. *Journal of International Affairs*, 33(2), 285-309.
- Boswell, C. (2008). Combining economics and sociology in migration theory. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 34(4), 549-566.
- Bruslé, T. (2009). Who's in a labour camp? A socio-economic analysis of Nepalese migrants in Qatar. *European Bulletin of Himalayan Research*, (35-36), 154-170.
- Buch, C. M., & Kuckulenz, A. (2010). Worker remittances and capital flows to developing countries. *International Migration*, 48(5), 89-117.
- Business Standards (Nov 19, 2021). India Received \$87 billion remittances in 2021:World bank. *Business Standards*. Retrieved from: https://www.business-standard.com/article/economy-policy/india-received-87-billion-in-remittances-in-2021-world-bank-121111800329_1.html
- Business Standard (Jan 1, 2021). UAE become first country to transition to four and half-day workweek. *Business Standard*. Retrieved from: https://www.business-standard.com/article/international/uae-becomes-first-country-to-transition-to-4-and-half-day-work-week-121120700986_1.html
- Business Standard. (May 11, 2016). Number of landless agri labourers in India rises to 14.43 cr. *Business Standard*. Retrieved from: https://www.business-standard.com/article/pti-stories/number-of-landless-agri-labourers-in-india-rises-to-14-43-cr-116051101296_1.html
- Catrinescu, N. et al. (2009). Remittances, Institutions, and Economic Growth. *World Development*, 37(1), 81-92.
- Census of India. (2011). Uttar Pradesh Population 2011. Retrieved From: <https://www.census2011.co.in/census/state/uttar+pradesh.html>
- Chishti, M. (February 1, 2007). The Rising in Remittances to India: A Closer Look. *Migration Policy Institute*. Retrieved from: <https://www.migrationpolicy.org/article/rise-remittances-india-closer-look>.
- Cohen, J. H. (2011). Migration, remittances, and household strategies. *Annual Review of Anthropology*, 40, 103-114.

- Compare Remit. (January 19, 2022). This Indian State Receives The Highest Remittance. *Compareremit.Com*. Retrieved July 28, 2022, from <https://www.compareremit.com/money-transssfer-guide/this-indian-state-receives-the-highest-remittance/>
- Crystal, J. A., and Smith, C. G. (July 5, 2021). Bahrain. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Retrieved from: <https://www.britannica.com/place/Bahrain>
- D' Souza, E. (1998). Migration and Development. *Indian Journal of Labour Economics*, 41(4), 624-631.
- Dandekar, V. M., & Rath, N. (1971). Poverty in India-I: Dimensions and Trends. *Economic and Political weekly*, 6(1), 25-48.
- Das, M. (March 16, 2014). Indian Diaspora in Bahrain. *SCRIBD* Retrieved from: <https://www.scribd.com/document/212733659/Indian-Diaspora-in-Bahrain>
- DaVanzo, J. (1978). Does Unemployment Affect Migration? Evidence from Micro Data. *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 60(4), 504-514.
- Duttagupta, I. (Jan 27, 2019). Rise of blue-collar workers from Uttar Pradesh in Gulf countries. *The Economic Times*. Retrieved from: <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/rise-of-blue-collar-workers-from-uttar-pradesh-in-gulf-countries/articleshow/67704104.cms>
- De Bel-Air, F. (2014). Demography, migration and labour market in Saudi Arabia (GLMM Explanatory Note no. 1/2014). *Gulf Research Centre*. Retrieved from: https://cadmus.eui.eu/bitstream/handle/1814/32151/GLMM%20ExpNote_01-2014.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y
- De Bel-Air, F. (2019). Demography, migration, and the labour market in Bahrain (Explanatory Note no.). *GLMM*. Retrieved From: https://gulfmigration.grc.net/media/pubs/exno/GLMM_EN_2019_01.pdf
- De Haan, A., et al. (2003). *Migration and rural assets: Evidence from surveys in three semi-arid regions in South Africa, India and Botswana* (Working paper no. 18060). University of Pretoria, Department of Agricultural Economics and Rural Development.
- De Haas, H. (2012). The migration and development pendulum: A critical view on research and policy. *International migration*, 50(3), 8-25.
- Deepak. (n.d.). How to calculate overtime as per UAE Labour Law. *Emirates Diary*. Retrieved from: <https://emiratesdiary.com/job-tips/calculate-overtime-per-uae-labour-law>
- Deffner, V. (2014). The Indian Diaspora in Oman. In Rajan, S. I. (Eds.), *India Migration Report 2014: Diaspora and Development* (2003-2014). Routledge India.

- Desai, A. R. (1969). *Rural Sociology*. India: Bombay Popular Prakashan.
- Deshingkar, P., & Akter, S. (2009). *Migration and Human Development in India* (MPRA Paper No. 19193). United Nations Development Programme.
- Detang-Dessendre, C., & Molho, I. (1999). Migration and changing employment status: a hazard function analysis. *Journal of Regional Science*, 39(1), 103-123.
- Dev, A. (December 16, 2019). The promised job in Saudi Arabia, but passport snatched forced to work without pay. *Times of India*. Retrieved from: <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/ghaziabad/promised-job-in-saudi-but-passport-snatched-forced-to-work-without-pay/articleshow/72705742.cms>
- Dhavan, S. (May 21, 2019). How to plan for child education expense. *The Economics Times*. Retrieved from: <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/tmc/your-money/how-to-plan-for-child-education-expenses/articleshow/52500991.cms?from=mdr>
- Dorigo, G., & Tobler, W. (1983). Push-Pull Migration Laws. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 73(1), 1-17.
- Doshi, S. L., & Jain, P. C. (2016). *Rural Sociology*. Jaipur: Rawat Publication. (Original Work Published in 1999).
- Dumont, L. (1980). *Homo hierarchicus: The caste system and its implications*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- DSJE. (n.d.). Sector Wise Detail Information. *Ministry of Social Justice and Empowerment*. Retrived from: <https://socialjustice.gov.in/common/76662>
- Eames, E. (1967). Urban Migration and the Joint Family in a North Indian Village. *The Journal of Developing Areas*, 1(2), 163–178.
- Economic and Social Commission for Western Asia. (1980). *Survey of Economic and Social Developments in Escwa Region in the 1980 s Review and Appraisal of progress made in the*. New York: United Nations.
- Eltony, M. N., & Al-Mutairi, N. H. (2000). Economic development and financial deepening revisited: A case study of Kuwait. *The Journal of Energy and Development*, 26(1), 127-138.
- Embassy of India Bahrain (n.d.). Retrieved from: <https://eoi.gov.in/bahrain/?2671?000>
- Embassy of India Kuwait. (n.d.). *Indian Community*. Retrieved on October 15, 2021 from: <https://indembkwt.gov.in/Indian-community.php>
- Ekanayake, A., & Amirthalingam, K. (2020). Impact of migration of Sri Lankan professionals to Qatar on skill acquisition and brain drain. *Migration and Development*, 1-19.

- Emma, A. et al. (2012). Causes of Migration from Mexico to the United States. In *United States and Mexico: Ties That Bind, Issues That Divide* (2nd ed., pp. 37–48). RAND Corporation.
- ESSOMBA, W. J. (2017). Labour Immigration into the Gulf: Policies and Impacts. *The Kuwait Programme at Science Po*. Retrieved from: https://www.sciencespo.fr/kuwait-program/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/KSP_Paper_Award_Fall_2017_Williams_Jason_Essomba.pdf
- European Parliament, Directorate-General for External Policies of the Union, Lubambu, K. (2014). *The impacts of remittances on developing countries*, Publications Office. <https://data.europa.eu/doi/10.2861/57140>
- Fabian, K. P. (December 18, 2020). MIGRANT WORKERS: The Asian workforce in the Gulf Cooperation Council countries. *FRONTLINE INDIA'S NATIONAL MAGZINE*. Retrieved from <https://frontline.thehindu.com/books/the-asian-workforce-in-the-gulf-cooperation-council-countries/article33228332.ece>
- Fernandes, C., & Awamleh, R. (2006). Impact of organisational justice in an expatriate work environment. *Management Research News*, 29(11), 701-712.
- FARGUES, P., et al. (2019). *Working and living conditions of low-income migrant workers in the hospitality and construction sectors in the United Arab Emirates: a survey among migrant workers through focus group discussions*. European University Institute. Retrieved From: https://cadmus.eui.eu/bitstream/handle/1814/65986/Report_GLMM02.pdf
- Firangi on India. (July 2, 2012). India Signs Agreement with Bahrain for Exchange of Information with Respect to Taxes. *Firangi on India*. Retrieved from: <https://firangionindia.wordpress.com/2012/07/02/india-signs-agreement-with-bahrain-for-exchange-of-information-with-respect-to-taxes/>
- Flunn, M. et al. (2015). *Immigration Detention in Gulf* (Global Detention Project Special Report 2015). Geneva: Global Detention Projects. Retrieved from: https://www.globaldetentionproject.org/wpcontent/uploads/2016/06/Immigration_Detention_in_the_Gulf_GDP_Version001.pdf
- Flynn, M., et al. (2015). *Immigration Detention in the Gulf* (Global Detention projects Special Report 2015). Geneva: Global Detention Project.
- Forstenlechner, I. (2008). Workforce nationalization in the UAE: image versus integration. *Education, Business and Society: Contemporary Middle Eastern Issues*, 1(2), 82-91.

- Forstenlechner, I., & Rutledge, E. (2010). Unemployment in the Gulf: time to update the social contract. *Middle East Policy*, 17(2), 38-51.
- Freed, S. A., & Freed, R. S. (1982). Changing family types in India. *Ethnology* 21(3), 189-202.
- Goldring, L. (2004). Family and collective remittances to Mexico: A multi-dimensional typology. *Development and change*, 35(4), 799-840.
- Gardner, A. M. (2011). Gulf migration and the family. *Journal of Arabian Studies*, 1(1), 3-25.
- Gardner, A. (2010). Labour camps in the Gulf States. *Viewpoints: Migration and the Gulf*. Retrieved from: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/labour-camps-gulf-states>
- Gardner, A. (Feb 2, 2010). Labor Camps in the Gulf States. *MEI75 Peace Prosperity and Partnership*. Retrived from: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/labor-camps-gulf-states>
- Gardner, A. M. (2010). *City of strangers: Gulf migration and the Indian community in Bahrain*. Cornell University Press.
- Gaur, S. and Rao, N. S. (2020). *Poverty Messurment in India: A Stutus Update*. (MRD Working Paper No. 1/2020). Ministry of Rural Developmet. https://rural.nic.in/sites/default/files/WorkingPaper_Poverty_DoRD_Sept_2020.pdf
- Gauri, F. N. (2013). INDO–SAUDI TRADE RELATION. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review (Nigerian Chapter)*, 1(2), 45-57.
- George, S. (2019). South Asian Diaspora. In Ross K., Jeyaraj D., & Johnson T. (Eds.), *Christianity in South and Central Asia* (pp. 396-407). Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Ghabra, S. (1997). Kuwait and the Dynamics of Socio-Economic Change. *Middle East Journal*, 51(3), 358-372.
- Ghosh, B. (2006). *Remittances and Development: Myth and Realities*. International Organization for Migration (IOM).
- Ghosh, S.. (January 11, 2018). Manusmriti: The Ultimate Guide To Becoming A ‘Good Woman. *Feminism in India*. Retrieved September 4, 2022, from <https://feminisminindia.com/2018/01/11/manusmriti-ultimate-guide-good-woman>
- GLMM. (n.d.). Total: Poppulation and Percentage of National and Non-nationals in rhe GCC Countries (national statistics 2017-2018) (With Numbers). *GLMM*. <https://gulfmigration.grc.net/gcc-total-population-and-percentage-of-nationals-and-non-nationals-in-gcc-countries-national-statistics-2017-2018-with-numbers/>

- Globalization Partners. (n.d.). Saudi Arabia- Employer of Records. *Global Pedia*. Retrieved from: <https://www.globalization-partners.com/globalpedia/saudi-arabia-employer-of-record/#Saudi-Arabia-Working-Hours>
- Goldring, L. (2004). Family and collective remittances to Mexico: A multi-dimensional typology. *Development and Change*, 35(4), 799-840.
- Goode, W. J. (1963). *World Revolution and Family Pattern*. New York: The Free Press of Glencoe.
- Gottschlich, P. (2013). From Germany to India: The Role of NRIs and PIOs in Economic and Social Development Assistance. Yong, T. T. and Rahman, M. M. (eds.), *Diaspora Engagement and Development in South Asia* (pp. 1-20). United Kingdom: Palgrave Macmillan Publication.
- Goswami, S. (April 25, 2018). How these five states in India are making it difficult to meet global SDG commitments. *Down to Earth*. Retrieved From: <https://www.downtoearth.org.in/news/governance/how-these-five-states-in-india-are-making-it-difficult-to-meet-global-sdg-commitments-60307>
- Government of Dubai (2010). Regulation DD-40.0: Temporary Labour Camp Facilities. Retrieved from: <https://trakhees.ae/en/ehs/ps/Documents/Regulations/12.12regulationdd-40.0temporarylabourcampfacilities.pdf>
- MEA. (n.d.). Emigration Abroad for Employment. *Ministry of External Affairs*. Retrieved from: <https://www.mea.gov.in/emigration-abroad-for-emp.htm>
- Government of India. (2004-2005). State-Wise Percentage of Population Below Poverty Line by Social Groups, 2004-05. *Ministry of Social Justice & Empowerment*. Retrieved From: <https://socialjustice.gov.in/common/76672>
- Government of India (MEA). High Level Committee report. Ministry of Overseas Indian Affairs.
- GRABOWSKA, I. (2018). Social remittances: Channels of diffusion. White, A., Grabowska, I., Kaczmarczyk P., & Slany K. (eds.), *The Impact of Migration on Poland: EU Mobility and Social Change* (pp. 68-89). London: UCL Press.
- Gulf Labour (December 27, 2021). Kuwait Labour: Working Hours Salary and Overtime in Kuwait. *Gulf Labour.Com*. Retrieved from: <https://gulf-labour.com/kuwait-work-salary/>

- Gulf Labour Market and Migration (2013). Evolution of population figures, share of non-nationals and demographic growth rates in GCC countries since the 1970's (national statistics, 1970-2010). *Gulf Labour Market, Migration and Population*. Retrieved from: <https://gulfmigration.org/evolution-of-population-figures-share-of-non-nationals-and-demographic-growth-rates-in-gcc-countries-since-the-1970s-national-statistics-1970-2010/>
- Gulf Talant (2008). Bahrain Labour Law. *Reproduced by Gulf Talent*. Retrieved from: <https://www.gulftalent.com/repository/ext/Bahrain-Labour-Law.pdf>
- GulfTalent. (2007). Oman Labour Law Reproduced by Gulf Talent. *GulfTalent*. Retrieved From: https://www.gulftalent.com/repository/ext/Oman_Labour_Law.pdf
- Gupta, P. (2006). Macroeconomic Determinants of Remittances: Evidence from India. *Economy and Political weekly*, 41 (26), 2769-2775.
- Gupta, S. (January 22, 2022). *VISA ECR Countries*. Retrieved From: <https://itzeazy.in/blog/2022/01/22/ecr-countries/>
- Gyimah-Brempong, K., & Asiedu, E. (2015). Remittances and investment in education: Evidence from Ghana. *The journal of international trade & economic development*, 24(2), 173-200.
- Haas, H. D. (2005). International Migration, Remittances and Development: Myths and Facts. *Third World Quarterly*, 26 (8), 1269-1284.
- Haider, H. (April 18, 2004). Labour camps a neglected area. *Khaleej Times*. Retrieved From: <https://www.khaleejtimes.com/nation/general/labour-camps-a-neglected-area>
- Hamza, S. (2015). Migrant labour in the Arabian Gulf: A case study of Dubai, UAE. *Pursuit-The Journal of Undergraduate Research at the University of Tennessee*, 6(1), 81-114.
- Hasan, Z. K. (1982). Communalism and communal violence in India. *Social Scientist*, 10(2), 25-39.
- Hertog, S. (2007). The GCC and Arab economic integration: a new paradigm. *Middle East Policy*, 14(1), 52-68.
- Hertog, S. (2014). *Arab Gulf states: an assessment of nationalisation policies* (GLMM - RP - No.1/2014). Italy: Migration Policy Centre. Retrieved from: http://Dianan.iue.it:8080/bitstream/handle/1814/32156/GLMM%20ResearchPaper_01-2014.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y
- Higgins, J. (2008). Push and Pull Factors. *Heritage Newfoundland & Labrador*. <https://www.heritage.nf.ca/articles/society/push-pull-factors.php>

- Hindustan Times. (Sep 20, 2021). UP's GSDP shrinks 5.9 per cent in 2020-21. *Lucknow News*. <https://www.hindustantimes.com/cities/lucknow-news/ups-gsdp-shrinks-5-9-per-cent-in-202021-101632161467657.html>
- Human Right Watch (2006). *Building Tower, Cheating Workers: Exploitation of Migrant Construction Workers in the United Arab Emirates*. New York: Human Right Watch.
- Human Right Watch (2007). *The UAE's Draft Labour Law*. *Human Right Watch*. Retrieved from: <https://www.hrw.org/legacy/backgrounder/mena/uae0307/uae0307web.pdf>
- Human Right Watch (2008). *As If I Am Not Human: Abuse against Asian Domestic Workers in Saudi Arabia*. United States of America: Human Right Watch.
- Human Right Watch (2014). United Arab Emirates. In *World Report 2014*, USA: Human Right Watch.
- Human Right Watch. (2016). Abuse and Exploitation of Migrant Domestic Workers in Oman. *HRW*. Retrived from: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2016/07/13/i-was-sold/abuse-and-exploitation-migrant-domestic-workers-oman>
- Hussain, Z. (2011). Immigration Policies of the GCC Countries: Implication and Response. Rajan, S. I. and Percot, M. (eds.), *Dynamics of Indian Migration Historical and Current Perspective*. New Delhi: Routledge Publication.
- Hussain, Z. (2020). Immigration policies of the GCC countries: Implications and responses. Rajan, S. I., & Percot, M. (Eds.). *Dynamics of Indian migration: Historical and current perspectives* (pp. 93-163). India: Routledge Taylor & Francis Group.
- ILO. (2017). *Employer-Migrant Worker Relationships in the Middle East: Exploring Scope for Internal Labour Market Mobility and Fair Migration*. Regional Office of Arab States: International Labour Organization.
- ILO. (n.d.). *National Laws on Labour Social Security and related Human Rights*. Qatar Labour Act no. 3 of 1962.
- ILO. (n.d.). Policy Brief No. 2: REFORM OF THE KAFALA (SPONSORSHIP) SYSTEM. *International Labour Organization*. Retrieved From: <https://www.ilo.org/dyn/migpractice/docs/132/PB2.pdf>
- India Guide: Poppulation of India (n.d.). Poppulation of Uttar Pradesh (2021). *India Online Page*. <https://www.indiaonlinepages.com/population/uttar-pradesh-population.html>
- Indians in Oman. (Sep 24, 2022). In Wickipedia. Retrieved From: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indians_in_Oman#:~:text=There%20are%20around%20%2C000%20Indian,healthcare%20centers%20of%20the%20country.

- International Labour Organisation. (2018). India Labour Migration Updates 2018. *ILO*. Retrieved from: https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---asia/---ro-bangkok/---sro-new_delhi/documents/publication/wcms_631532.pdf
- India Today. (April 14, 2016). India becomes world's largest remittance recipient, received 69 billion US dollars: All about it. *India Today*. Retrieved From: <https://www.indiatoday.in/education-today/gk-current-affairs/story/india-becomes-worlds-largest-remittance-recipient-318039-2016-04-14>
- International Labour Organization (2019). Minimum wages and wage protection in the Arab States: Ensuring a just system for national and migrant workers. *International Labour Organization*. Retrieved from https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---arabstates/---ro-beirut/documents/publication/wcms_660002.pdf
- International Labour Organisation. (n.d.). Minimum Wage Policy Guide. *ILO*. Retrieved From: https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---ed_protect/---protrav/---travail/documents/genericdocument/wcms_508527.pdf
- International Monetary Funds. (2016). Annual Meeting of Arab Ministers of Finance April 2016 on Economic Diversification in Oil-Exporting Arab Countries. *International Monetary Funds*. Retrieved From: <https://www.imf.org/external/np/pp/eng/2016/042916.pdf>
- International Monetary Fund. (1998). *United Arab Emirates: Recent Economic development* (Report No. 98/134). IMF. Retrieved From: <https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/scr/1998/cr98134.pdf>
- International Trade Union Confederation (2017). Facilitating Exploitation: A review of Labour Laws for Migrant Domestic Workers in Gulf Cooperation Council Countries. *ITUC*. Retrieved from https://www.ituc-csi.org/IMG/pdf/migrant_domestic_workers_in_gulf_final-2.pdf
- ITUC CSI IGB. (n.d.). Survey of Violation of Trade Union Right. *ITUC CSI IGB*. Retrieved from <https://survey.ituc-csi.org/United-Arab-Emirates.html?lang=en#tabs-3>
- Jadhav, R. (February 11, 2020). UP, Bihar sent most number of unskilled workers to 'Emigration Check Required' nations. *The Hindu Business Line*. Retrieved July 27, 2022, from <https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/news/up-bihar-sent-most-number-of-unskilled-workers-to-emigration-check-required-nations/article30785444.ece>
- Jagran Josh. (March 31, 2011). *Bahrain*. Retrieved from: <https://www.jagranjosh.com/general-knowledge/bahrain-1292060040-1>
- Jain, P. C. (1989). Emigration and settlement of Indians abroad. *Sociological Bulletin*, 38(1), 155-168.

- Jain, P. C. (2005). Indian migration to the Gulf countries: past and present. *India Quarterly*, 61(2), 50-81.
- Jain, P.C. (2001). *Population and society in West Asia: Essay in Comparative Demography*. Jaipur: National Publishing House.
- Jain, P.C. (2006). *Indian Labour Migration to the Gulf Countries*. Dubai: Gulf Research Centre.
- Jane, B. R. (2012). Socio-spatial Boundaries in Abu Dhabi. In Kamraya, M., & Babar, Z. (eds.), *Migrant Labour in the Persian Gulf*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Jayaram. V. (n.d.). Traditional Status of Women in Hinduism. *Hindu Website*. https://www.hinduwebsite.com/hinduism/h_women.asp
- Jayaram, N. (Ed.). (2004). *The Indian diaspora: Dynamics of migration*. SAGE Publications: India.
- Jeffrey, S. V. (2014). Focus: Labour rights and trade: Raising standards for workers? *International Union Rights*, 21(3), 3-4.
- Jones, H., & Kittisuksathit, S. (2003). International labour migration and quality of life: Findings from rural Thailand. *International Journal of Population Geography*, 9(6), 517-530.
- Josh, A. V. (2018). *Changing Structure of Employment in Indian States* (CDS working paper no. 478). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Jureidini, R. (2014). *Arab GCC States: Recruitment of Asian Workers* (GLMM-EN No.3/2014). Gulf Research Centre Dubai: GLMM.
- Jureidini, R. (2019). Global Governance and Labour Migration in the GCC. In *Global Governance and Muslim Organizations* (pp. 339-364). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Jureidini, R. D. (2014). *MIGRANT LABOUR RECRUITMENT TO QATAR* (Report for Qatar Foundation Migrant Worker Welfare Initiative). Qatar: Blooms Bury Qatar Foundation.
- Just Landed. (n.d.). Working Conditions Salary & Working Hours. *Justlanded.com*. Retrieved from: <https://www.justlanded.com/english/Kuwait/Kuwait-Guide/Jobs/Working-conditions>
- Kamuleta, K. M. (2014). The Impact of Remittances on Developing Countries. *European Parliament Committee on Directorate General for External policies of the Union*. Retrieved from: [https://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/etudes/join/2014/433786/EXPO-DEVE_ET\(2014\)433786_EN.pdf](https://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/etudes/join/2014/433786/EXPO-DEVE_ET(2014)433786_EN.pdf)

- Kannan, K. P., & Hari, K. S. (2002). *Kerala's gulf connection: emigration remittances and their macroeconomic impact, 1972-2000* (CDS working paper no. 328). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Kannan, K. P., & Hari, S.P. (2002). *KERALA'S GULF CONNECTION Emigration, Remittances and their Macroeconomic Impact 1972-2000* (CDS working paper, 3328). Trivandrum: CDS.
- Kapiszewski, A. (2004). Arab labour migration to the GCC states. International Organization for Migration (Eds.), *Arab migration in a globalized world* (pp.115-133). Geneva: International Organization for Migration.
- Kapur, D. (2003, August). Remittances: the new development mantra?. United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD).
- Kapur, D. (2010). *Diaspora, Development, and Democracy: The Domestic Impact of International Migration from India*. Princeton University Press.
- Keshari, K., & Bhagat, B. R. (2010). Temporary and seasonal migration in India. *GENUS*, 66 (3), 25-45.
- Khadria, B. (2008). India: skilled migration to developed countries, labour migration to the Gulf. *Migration and Development Perspectives from the South*, (7), 4-37.
- Khadria, B. (2011). Bridging the Binaries of Skilled and Unskilled Migration from India. Rajan, S.I., & Percot, Marie (eds.), *Dynamics of Indian Migration Historical and Current Perspective*, New Delhi: Rutledge Publication.
- Khadria, B. (2015). Middle East Country Policy. Sahoo, A. K. (eds.), *Diaspora Development and Distress: Indians in Persian Gulf*. Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Khan, A. (2015). GCC Migration, Social Change and Mobility among Kerala Muslims. Sahoo, A. (eds.), *Diaspora Development and Distress: Indians in Persian Gulf* (pp. 153). Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Khan, A., & Harroff-Tavel, H. (2011). The Implications of the Sponsorship System: Challenges and Opportunities. *Strengthening Dialogue to Make Migration Work for Development in the ESCAP and ESCWA Regions*, Beirut, Lebanon, Jun 28-30. Retrieved from: file:///C:/Users/REJESH%20KUMAR/Downloads/E_ESCWA_SDD_2011_WG.5_6-EN.pdf
- Khan, M. A. et al., (2018). Male Superiority in Quran: A Critical Appraisal. *Global Political Review, III*(II). 98-104.

- Khandelwal, S. V. and Chorghade, S. V. (1994). *Migration of Unskilled labour (A Study of Census, Permanency and Assimilation in Nagpur)*. Delhi: Classical Publishing Company.
- Kleist, N., & Vammen, I. (2012). *DIASPORA GROUPS AND DEVELOPMENT IN FRAGILE SITUATIONS: LESSONS LEARNT* (DIIS Report 2012:09.). Denmark: DIIS. Retrieved from: <https://www.econstor.eu/bitstream/10419/59832/1/719570182.pdf>
- Kodoth, P. & Varghese, V. J. (2011). *EMIGRATION OF WOMEN DOMESTIC WORKERS FROM KERALA: GENDER, STATE POLICY AND THE POLITICS OF MOVEMENT* (CDS working paper no. 445). Kerala: CDS.
- Kodoth, P. (2017). Migration Policies, Employment Choices and the Vulnerability of South Indian Domestic Workers in the Middle East. Agrwal et al. (Eds.), *The Economies of China and India: Cooperation and Conflict*, Vol. 3, *Economic Growth, Employment and Inclusivity: The International Environment*. World Scientific.
- Kohli, K. L., & Al-omaim, M. A. (1988). Changing patterns of migration in Kuwait. *Population bulletin of ESCWA*, (32), 75-94.
- Koser, K. (2010). Introduction: International Migration and Global Governance. *Global Governance*, 16(3), 301-315.
- Koyame-Marsh, R. O. (2016). Saudization and the Nitaqat programs: overview and performance. *Journal of Accounting*, 6(2), 36-48.
- Kumar, K., & Rajan, I. (2016). *Emigration in 21st Century India: Governance, Legislation Institutions*. New Delhi: Routledge.
- Kumar, N. (2015). International Migration and Development: A Study of Indians in the Gulf Countries. Sahoo, A. K. (eds.), *Diaspora Development and Distress: Indians in Persian Gulf*. Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Kumar, N. (n.d.). *Recent trend and Pattern of Indian Emigration to Gulf Countries: A Diaspora Perspective*. Retrieved from: <https://paa2014.princeton.edu/papers/141653>
- Kumar, S. (June 28, 2021). Labour Migration in India, One Year on and India still does not have a Comprehensive Policy in Place to Support the Informal Migrant Labour Population. *The Times of India*. Retrieved from: <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/blogs/voices/labour-migration-in-india-one-year-on-and-india-still-does-not-have-a-comprehensive-policy-in-place-to-support-the-informal-migrant-labour-population/>
- Kumar, S. K., & Rajan, S. I. (2014). *Emigration in 21st Century India: Governance Legislation Institutions*. New Delhi: Routledge.

- Kumar, S.K. (2010). Migration Policy Reform in India: Some Reflection. Rajan, S. I. (eds.), *Governance and Labour Migration*. New Delhi: Routledge Publication.
- Kumaraswamy, P. R., et al. (2020). Qatar. In *Persian Gulf 2020* (pp. 177-201). Singapore: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Kunwar, L. S. (2021). Remittances Levels and Trends. *Patan Pragya*, 8(01), 108-115.
- Kumari, R. & Shamim, I. (2010). *Gender Dimensions of International Migration from Bangladesh and India: Socio-Economic Impact on Families Left Behind*. Retrieved from: <http://www.saneinetwork.net/uploads/research/gender-dimensions-of-international-migration-from-bangladesh-and-india-socio-economic-impact-on-families-left-behind1464344180.pdf>
- Kutty, S. (Feb 28, 2018). Two day weekly off must for workers. *Oman Daily Observer*. Retrieved from: <https://www.omanobserver.om/article/61529/Front%20Stories/2-day-weekly-off-must-for-workers>
- Lacroix, T. et al. (2016). Social remittances and the changing transnational political landscape. *Comparative Migration Studies*, 4(1), 1-5.
- Lal, B. V. (2012) *Chalo Jahaji: On a Journey through Indenture in Fiji*. Canberra: Australian National University E Press.
- Lal, B. V. et al. (2006). *The Encyclopaedia of the Indian Diaspora*. Singapore: Editions Didier Millet.
- Lal. R. (September 3, 2015). UP Surges Ahead in Remittances. *The Times of India City*. Retrieved from: [URL:http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/lucknow/UP-surges-ahead-in-remittancesrace/articleshow/48790496.cms](http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/lucknow/UP-surges-ahead-in-remittancesrace/articleshow/48790496.cms)
- LANG, S. (2021). *Immigration policy in the Gulf: Comparative analysis of labour law reforms in Kuwait and Qatar* (Master Thesis, Masaeykova Univerzita). Retrieved from: https://is.muni.cz/th/duyxf/Lang_Sabina-Diploma_thesis_v2_exp3.pdf
- Le, K. T., et al. (2019). Labour Camp Surveys in GCC Countries: Group Quarter Sub sampling. *Field Methods*, 31(1), 76-91.
- Le, K. T., Pancratz, S., & Diop, A. (2019). Labor Camp Surveys in GCC Countries: Group Quarter Subsampling. *Field Methods*, 31(1), 76-91.
- Levitt, P. and Nieves, D. L.(May 21,2010). It's Not Just About the Economy, Stupid" - Social Remittances Revisited. *Migration Policy Institute*. Retrieved From: <https://www.migrationpolicy.org/article/its-not-just-about-economy-stupid-social-remittancesrevisited#:~:text=In%20her%202001%20book%2C%20The,send%20home%20more%20than%20money>

- Lee, E. S. (1966). A Theory of Migration. *Demography*, 3(1), 47–57.
- Lemanski, C. (2016). Poverty: Multiple Perspective and Strategies. *Geographical Association*, 101(1), 4-10.
- Levitt, P. (2001). *The Transnational Villagers*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Levitt, P. (2001). Transnational migration: taking stock and future directions. *Global networks*, 1(3), 195-216.
- Levitt, P., & Lamba-Nieves, D. (2010). It's not just about the economy, stupid—Social Remittances revisited. *Migration Information Source*, 21, 1-9.
- Looney, R. (2004). Saudization and Sound Economic Reforms: Are the Two Compatible?; Strategic Insights. *Strategic Insights*, 3(2), 1-9.
- Lu, Y., & Treiman, D. J. (2007). *The effect of labour migration and remittances on children's education among blacks in South Africa* (Working Paper Series CCPR-001-07). Los Angeles: California Centre for Population Research.
- M.P. Abdulla, (2014). Emigration and Consumerism: A Regional Experience. *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance*, 2(4), 41-44.
- Mandelbaum, D. G. (1948). The family in India. *Southwestern Journal of Anthropology*, 4(2), 123-139.
- Mani S. (2009). *HIGH SKILLED MIGRATION FROM INDIA, AN ANALYSIS OF ITS ECONOMIC IMPLICATIONS* (CDS working paper no.416). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Massey, D. S. et al. (1993). Theories of international migration: a review and appraisal. *Population and development review*, 19(3), 431-466.
- Mallick, H. (2020). Remittances, Consumption, Investment, and Economic Growth. In *Governance and Labour Migration* (pp. 30-67). Routledge India.
- Maloney, S. (2008). The Gulf's Renewed Oil Wealth: Getting it Right This Time?. *Survival*, 50(6), 129-150.
- McGeehan, N., & Keane, D. (2008). Enforcing migrant workers' rights in the United Arab Emirates. *International Journal on Minority and Group Rights*, 15(1), 81-115.
- McAuliffe, M., & Ruhs, M. (2017). World migration report 2018. *Geneva: International Organization for Migration*.

- Meyers, E. (2000). Theories of International Immigration Policy: A Comparative Analysis. *The International Migration Review*, 34(4), 1245-1282.
- MEA. (2017). Ministry of External Affairs Annual Report 2017-2018. *Government of India*. Retrieved From: https://www.mea.gov.in/Uploads/PublicationDocs/29788_MEA-AR-2017-18-03-02-2018.pdf
- Ministry of External Affairs (2020). Question No.1369 Evacuations under Vande Bharat Mission. *Ministry of External Affairs*. Retrieved from: https://www.mea.gov.in/rajyasabha.htm?dtl/33028/QUESTION_NO1369_EVACUATIONS_UNDER_VANDE_BHARAT_MISSION
- MEA. (2019). *State-wise, Country- wise Emigration Clearances (ECs) obtained by RAs and Direct Recruitment by FEs for Year (2019)*. Overseas Employment Division.
- MEA. (n.d.). Emigration and You. *Ministry of External Affairs*. Retrieved from: http://www.mea.gov.in/Images/attach/20_Emigration_and_You.pdf
- MEA. (2022). Population of Overseas Indians. *Ministry of External Affairs*: Retrieved From: https://mea.gov.in/images/attach/NRIs-and-PIOs_1.pdf
- MEA. (2015). *StateWise/Country wise Number of emigrants going to ECR Countries*. Ministry of External Affairs.
- Mishra, N. (May 28, 2019). How the Indian Patriarchal System Weakens Women in an Attempt to Control Them. *Youth Ki Awaaz*. Retrieved September 4, 2022, from <https://www.youthkiawaaz.com/2019/05/gendered-bodies/>
- Mitra, A. (1967). *Migration of Unskilled Labour: A Case of Causes Permanency and Assimilation in Nagpur*. New Delhi: Classical Publishing Company.
- Millward, P. (2017). World Cup 2022 and Qatar's construction projects: Relational power in networks and relational responsibilities to migrant workers. *Current Sociology*, 65(5), 756-776.
- Mohanty, P. (October 8, 2018). *India's landless poor: amid rising rural poverty and lower access to land, empowering this group must be priority*. Retrieved from: <https://www.firstpost.com/india/indias-landless-poor-amid-rising-rural-poverty-and-lower-access-to-land-empowering-this-group-must-be-priority-5338711.html>
- Montefrio, M. J. F. et al. (2014). Inducing development: Social remittances and the expansion of oil palm. *International Migration Review*, 48(1), 216-242.
- Mueller, J., & Mueller, J. P. (1994). *Policy and opinion in the Gulf War*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

- Müller, T. (2003). Migration Policy in a Small Open Economy with a Dual Labour Market. *Review of International Economics*, 11(1), 130-143.
- Murawski, J. (2012). *The Nouveaux Riches and the Toilers of the Persian Gulf: An Analysis of International Labour Migration from India to the United Arab Emirates - The Case of Kerala and Dubai*. (Unpublished Master's dissertation). University of Manitoba, Canada.
- Murphy, C. B. (August 28, 2020). *Remittances, Study says*. Retrieved from: <https://guides.libraries.psu.edu/apaquickguide/intext#:~:text=For%20every%20in%2Dtext%20citation,14>
- Nagy, S. (2006). Making room for migrants, making sense of difference: Spatial and ideological expressions of social diversity in urban Qatar. *Urban Studies*, 43(1), 119-137.
- Naidu, K. L. (1991). Indian Labour Migration to Gulf Countries. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 26(7), 349-350.
- Nair, P.R.G. (1991). Asian Migration to the Arab World: Kerala (India). Gunatilleke, G (Eds.), *Migration to the Arab World: Experience of Returning Migrant* (pp.19-55). United Nation University Press.
- Naithani, D., & Jha, A. (2009). Challenges faced by expatriate workers in the Gulf Cooperation Council countries. Naithani, P. and Jha, AN (2010). *Challenges faced by expatriate workers in the GCC countries*. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 5(1), 98-104.
- Naithani, P. (2012). Demographic profile of Non Resident Indian professionals in the GCC countries: A case study. *Advances in Asian Social Science*, 1(1), 57-62.
- Nakhleh, E. A. (1977). Labour markets and citizenship in Bahrayn and Qatar. *Middle East Journal*, 31(2), 143-156.
- Narayan, R., & Singh, S. K. (2013). Pattern of Remittances in Eastern Uttar Pradesh. *Demography India*, 42(1 & 2), 93–104.
- Naufal, G. S. (2011). Labour migration and remittances in the GCC. *Labour History*, 52(3), 307-322.
- Natlex. (n.d.). QATAR Labour Act No. 3 of 1962. Natlex. Retrieved From: <https://www.ilo.org/dyn/natlex/docs/WEBTEXT/49369/65107/e87qat01.htm#:~:text=Section%2035%3A&text=This%20excludes%20the%20month%20of,during%20the%20month%20of%20Ramadan>.
- Nayyar, D., Nayyar, V. C. D., & Deepak, N. (1994). *Migration, remittances, and capital flows: The Indian experience*. USA: Oxford University Press.

- Neal, M. (2010). When Arab-expatriate relations work well: Diversity and discourse in the Gulf Arab workplace. *Team Performance Management: An International Journal*, 6(5), 242-266.
- Niblock, T. (2008). Saudi Arabia's economic development: Ambitious visions, difficult dilemmas. *Journal of Middle Eastern and Islamic Studies (in Asia)*, 2(2), 13-31.
- Niranjan, S., Nair, S., and Roy, T. K. (2005). A Socio-Demographic Analysis of the Size and Structure of the Family in India. *Journal of Comparative Family Studies*, 36(4), 623-651.
- Niumai, A. (2011). Indian diaspora philanthropy: A sociological perspective. *Man In India*, 91(1), 93-114.
- Olejárová, E. (2007). Labour migration as a socio-economic phenomenon: Slovakia and the Czech Republic in a comparative perspective. *Department of International Relations and European Studies*. Central European University.
- Oommen, G. Z. & Imam, K. (2010). India's 'Look West' Policy and Its Impact on India-GCC Relations. *International Politics*, 3(6), 76.
- Orozco, M. (2013). *EXCERPTED FROM Migrant Remittances and Development in the Global Economy*. USA: Lynne Rienner Publishers.
- Ozaki, M. (2012). *Worker Migration and Remittances in South Asia*. (South Asia working paper Series 12). Philippines: Asia Development Bank.
- Pal, R. (2014). Socio-Economic Development of Uttar Pradesh. *International Journal of Economics Finance and Management*, 3(5), 210-216.
- Pant, B. (2011). Harnessing remittances for productive use in Nepal. *NRB Economic Review*, 23(1), 1-20.
- Patel, M. (December 13, 2020). The plight of Indian migrant workers in Gulf countries. *Pleaders Intelligent Legal Solutions*. Retrieved from: <https://blog.ipleaders.in/plight-indian-migrant-workersgulfcountries/#:~:text=The%20Indian%20migrants%20in%20the,to%20the%20economy%20of%20India>
- Percot, M., & Rajan, S. I. (2007). Female emigration from India: case study of nurses. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 318-325.
- Pethiyagoda, K. (2017). *Supporting Indian workers in the Gulf: What Delhi can do*. Brooking Institute. Retrieved from:
- Pillai, R. V., & Kumar, M. (1962). The political and legal status of Kuwait. *International & Comparative Law Quarterly*, 11(1), 108-130.

- Piore, M. J. (1972). *Note for a Theory of Labor Market Stratification* (MIT Working Paper No. 95). Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
- Plant, R. (January, 2008). Temporary Contract Labour in the GCC States: Perspectives from two countries of origin. In *GCC Forum on Temporary Contractual Labour* (pp. 23-24). Retrieved from: https://ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---ed_norm/---declaration/documents/publication/wcms_090662.pdf
- Potnuru, B. K., & Sam, V. (2015). India–EU engagement and international migration: Historical perspectives, future challenges, and policy imperatives. *IIMB Management Review*, 27(1), 35-43.
- Pradhan, S. (2009). India's Economic and Political Presence in the Gulf: A Gulf Perspective, *India's Growing Role in the Gulf Implications for the Region and the United States*. Dubai: Gulf Research Centre.
- Priya, L. (2020). Labour Sector Reforms in the GCC and Challenges for Indian Expatriates. *PM-IDSA*. Retrieved from: <https://idsa.in/system/files/issuebrief/ib-labour-sector-reforms-in-the-gcc-lpriya.pdf>
- Press Trust of India. (April 29, 2020). Remittances to India likely to decline by 23% in 2020 due to COVID-19: World Bank. *Money Control*. Retrieved From: <https://www.moneycontrol.com/news/business/economy/remittances-to-india-likely-to-decline-by-23-in-2020-due-to-covid-19-world-bank-5179691.html>
- Press Trust of India. (December 8, 2021). UAE becomes first country to transition to 4-and-half day work week. *Business Standard*. Retrieved From: https://www.business-standard.com/article/international/uae-becomes-first-country-to-transition-to-4-and-half-day-work-week-121120700986_1.html
- Press Trust of India. (April 09, 2019). India highest recipient of remittances at \$79 billion in 2018: World Bank. *Business Standard*. Retrieved From: https://www.business-standard.com/article/pti-stories/india-highest-recipient-of-remittances-at-usd-79-billion-in-2018-world-bank-119040900114_1.html
- Prestrust of India. (April 23, 2020). Remittances to India likely to decline by 23 pc in 2020 due to COVID-19: World Bank. *Business Standard*. Retrieved From: https://www.business-standard.com/article/pti-stories/remittances-to-india-likely-to-decline-by-23-pc-in-2020-due-to-covid-19-world-bank-120042300115_1.html
- epgp.inflibnet. (n.d.). *Push and Pull Factors and Lee's Theory of Migration*. Retrieved from: http://epgp.inflibnet.ac.in/epgpdata/uploads/epgp_content/S000453PO/P001844/M029737/ET/1525155291PS MU 15Lee Migration Theory Push and pullModule15Paper10 Ed.pdf

- Pushpangandan, K. (2003). *REMITTANCES, CONSUMPTION AND ECONOMIC GROWTH IN KERALA: 1980-2000*. (CDS Working Paper No. 343). Trivandrum: CDS.
- Rahman, A. (2001). *Indian Labour Migration to the Gulf*. New Delhi: Rawat Publication.
- Rahman, A. (2001). *Indian Labour Migration to the Gulf: A Socio-Economic Analysis*. New Delhi: Rajat Publication.
- Rahman, A. (2010). Migration and Human Rights in the Gulf. In Middle East Institute (Eds.), *Migration and the Gulf* (pp. 16-18). Washington DC: Middle East Institute.
- Rahman, M. (2015). Changing Pattern of Indian Labour Migration to Gulf: Causes and Effects. Sahoo, A. K. (eds.), *Diaspora Development and Distress*. Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Rahman, M. M. (2015). Migrant indebtedness: Bangladeshis in the GCC countries. *International Migration*, 53(6), 205-219.
- Rajan S.I. & Sukendran, S. (2010). Understanding Female Emigration: Experience of House Maids. Rajan, S.I. (Eds.), *Governance and Labour Migration: India Migration Report 2010*, (pp. 182–195), New Delhi: Routledge.
- Rajan, S. I. & Mishra, U.S. (2007). *MANAGING MIGRATION IN THE PHILIPPINES: LESSONS FOR INDIA* (CDS working paper 393). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Rajan, S. I. (2013). *Impact in India of International Labour Migration*. Retrieved from: <http://www.rmmru.org/newsite/wp-content/uploads/2013/08/workingpaper24.pdf>
- Rajan, S. I., & Narayana, D. (2010). *The financial crisis in the Gulf and its impact on South Asian migrant workers* (CDS working paper no. 436). Trivandrum: CDS.
- Rajan, S. I., & Narayana, D. (2017). The financial crisis in the Gulf and its impact on South Asian migrant workers. Jain, Oommen (Eds), *South Asian Migration to Gulf Countries* (pp. 308-327) Routledge India.
- Rajan, S. I., & Zachariah, K. C. (February 2, 2010). Kerala Emigrants in the Gulf. *Middle East Institute*. Retrieved from: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/kerala-emigrants-gulf#:~:text=According%20to%20our%20recent%20study,a%20net%20migration%20of%2066%2C000>
- Rajan, S. I., & Zahcariah, K. C. (2019). *EMIGRATION AND REMITTANCES: NEW EVIDENCES FROM THE KERALA MIGRATION SURVEY 2018* (CDS working paper no. 12989). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.

- Rajan, S. I., & Narayana, D. (2012). The financial crisis in the Gulf and its impact on South Asian migration and remittances. In Kelegama, S., Adhikari, R., Sarma, P., & Kharel, P. (eds.), *Regional Economic Integration: Challenges for South Asia During Turbulent Times*. Kathmandu: South Asia Watch on Trade, Economics and Environment (SAWTEE), and South Asia Centre for Policy Studies ((SACEPS).
- Rajan, S. I., et al. (2010). *Overseas recruitment in India: structures, practices and remedies* (Working Paper no. 421). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Rajan, S.I., and Narayana, D. (2015). The Financial Crisis in the Gulf and its Impact on South Asian Migration and Remittances. Sahoo, A. K. (eds.), *Diaspora Development and Distress: Indians in Persian Gulf*. Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Ramady, M. (2013). Gulf unemployment and government policies: Prospects for the Saudi labour quota or Nitaqat system. *International Journal of Economics and Business Research*, 5(4), 476-498.
- Ramaiah, A. (1992). Identifying other backward classes. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 39(51), 1203-1207.
- Randeree, K. (2012). *Workforce nationalization in the Gulf Cooperation Council states* (CIRS Occasional Paper no. 9). Qatar: Centre for International and Regional Studies Georgetown University.
- Ranga (n.d.). Overtime Calculation in Qatar According to Labour Law. *Close Career*. Retrieved from: <https://www.closecareer.com/overtime-calculation-in-qatar-according-to-labour-law/>
- Rani, U., & Belser, P. (2012). The effectiveness of minimum wages in developing countries: The case of India. *International Journal of Labour Research*, 4(1), 45-66.
- Rasool, F., & Haider, S. I. (2020). Exploitation and Low Wages of Labour Migrants in Gulf Countries. *Global Management Sciences Review*, V(I), 32-39.
- Ratha, D. (2010). Workers' Remittances: An Important and Stable Source of External Development Finance. *Global Development Finance 2003*. Retrieved from: <file:///C:/Users/REJESH%20KUMAR/Desktop/SSRN-id3201568.pdf>
- Ratha, D. (2005). Workers' Remittances: An Important and Stable Source of External Development Finance. In Maimbo, S. M., & Ratha, D (Eds.), *Remittances: Development impact and future prospects*. World Bank Publication.
- Rees, C. J., et al. (2007). Emiratization as a strategic HRM change initiative: case study evidence from a UAE petroleum company. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 18(1), 33-53.

- Ratha, D. (2003). Workers' remittances: an important and stable source of external development finance. *Global development finance*. Retrived from: https://repository.stcloudstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1009&context=econ_seminars
- Replicon (November 23, 2020). Bahrain Compliance Guide. *The Time Intelligence Company*. Retrieved from: <https://www.replicon.com/regulation/bahrain/>
- Reserve Bank of India (August 09, 2018). India's Inward Remittances Survey 2016-17. *RBI*. Retrieved from: <https://rbidocs.rbi.org.in/rdocs/PressRelease/PDFs/PR36122FD7CA9D24A4E268960C275DC8845B4.PDF>
- Rizvi, M. M. A. (2014). India's Trade Relations with Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) States. Dahiya, R. (eds.), *Developments in the Gulf Region Prospects and Challenges for India in the Next Two Decades*. New Delhi: Pentagon Press.
- Robertson, C. M. (2018). *Migrant worker perceptions of life, work, health and safety in Kuwait: a construction industry perspective* (Doctoral dissertation, Auckland University of Technology).
- Robinson, K. (March 23, 2021). What is the Kafala System?. *Council on Foreign Relations*. Retrieved from: <https://www.cfr.org/backgrounder/what-kafala-system>
- Ruhs, M. (2010). Migrant rights, immigration policy and human development. *Journal of Human Development and Capabilities*, 11(2), 259-279.
- Russell, S. S. (1989). Politics and ideology in migration policy formulation: The case of Kuwait. *International Migration Review*, 23(1), 24-47.
- Russell, S.S. and al-Ramadhan, M.A. (1994). Kuwait's Migration Policy since the Gulf Crisis. *International Journal of Middle East Studies* 26(4), 569-587.
- Sahoo, K. S., & Gaund, C. T. (2015). Development and Distress: A Study of GCC Returnees. Sahoo, A. (eds.), *Diaspora and Development and Distress: Indians in Persian Gulf* (pp. 205). Jaipur: Rawat Publication.
- Shah, N. M. (2006, May). Restrictive labour immigration policies in the oil-rich Gulf: Effectiveness and implications for sending Asian countries. In *UN Expert Group Meeting on International Migration and Development in the Arab Region: Challenges and Opportunities*, Beirut (pp. 1-20).
- Saikia, D. (2015). Migrant Workers in Kerala: A Study on Their Socio-Economic Conditions. *Journal of Economic and Social Development*, 11(2), 29-43.

- Salih, A. (2010). Localizing the private sector workforce in the Gulf cooperation council countries: A study of Kuwait. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 33(4), 169-181.
- Sampath, R. P. (2006). Impact of Migration on Rural Power Structure: A Case Study of Karimnagar District in Andhra Pradesh, South India. *SAMRenRMMRU Occasional Paper Series*, Refugee and Migratory Movements Research Unit: Dhaka.
- Sarkar, P. (2020). An Overview of Out Migration from Uttar Pradesh Using Census 2011. *Journal of Migration Affairs*, II(2), 58-66.
- Sashikumar, S.k., & Hussain, Z. (2008, October). Managing International Labour migration from India: Policies and Perspectives (Asia-Pacific Working Paper Series). *International Labour Organization*. Retrieved from: https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---asia/---ro-bangkok/---sro-new_delhi/documents/publication/wcms_123412.pdf
- Kumar, S.S. & Hussain, Z. (2008). *Managing international labour migration from India: Policies and perspectives* (ILO Asia-Pacific Working Paper Series). International Labour Organisation.
- Sasikumar, S. K., & Thimony, R. (2015). *From India to the GCC Region: Exploring Link between Labour Markets skills and the Migration Cycle*. GDC Country Office Nepal, GIZ.
- Schwartz, A. (1976). Migration and Education. *Journal of Political Economy*, 84(4), 701-720.
- Seshaiah, S. (1997). *Role of Supreme Court in the Planned Development*. Shodh Ganaga: A Reservoir of Indian thesis. (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis). India: Shri Krishnadevaraya University.
- Shah, N. M. (2012). Socio-demographic transitions among nationals of GCC countries: Implications for migration and labour force trends. *Migration and Development*, 1(1), 138-148.
- Shaibany, S. A. (Jan 29, 2018). Oman Imposes Temporary Ban on Hiring Expatriates. *The National*. Retrieved from: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/mena/oman-imposes-temporary-ban-on-hiring-expatriates-1.699645>
- Sharma, R. (January 9, 2017). Uttar Pradesh leads in terms of Number of Emigrants in Gulf. *The New Indian Express*. Retrieved from: <https://www.newindianexpress.com/nation/2017/jan/09/uttar-pradesh-leads-in-terms-of-number-of-emigrants-to-gulf-1557805.html>
- Shayah, M. H., & Sun, Z. (2019, January). Employment in the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) Countries—Current Issues and Future Trends. In *2nd International Conference on Social Science, Public Health and Education (SSPHE 2018)* (pp. 412-415). Atlantis Press.

- Siddique, A., Selvanathan, E. A., & Selvanathan, S. (2012). Remittances and economic growth: empirical evidence from Bangladesh, India and Sri Lanka. *Journal of development studies*, 48(8), 1045-1062.
- Sikand, Y., & Katju, M. (1994). Mass Conversions to Hinduism among Indian Muslims. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 29(34), 2214-2219.
- Singala, S. U. B. B. A. I. A. H. et al. (2011). The economics of migrant workers' remittances to India. *ASCI Journal of Management*, 40(1), 17-30.
- Singh, A. (2012). Job satisfaction among the expatriates in the UAE. *International Journal of Business and Social Research*, 2(5), 234-249.
- Singh, J. P. (1992). Migration in India: A Review. *Asian and Pacific Migration Journal*, 1(1), 168-192.
- Singh, S. K., & Hari, K. S. (2011). *International migration, remittances and its macroeconomic impact on Indian economy* (IIMA Working Paper No. 2011-01-06). Ahmedabad: Indian Institute of Management.
- Sonawar, R. (2001). Understanding families in India: A reflection of societal changes. *Psicologia: Teoria e Pesquisa*, 17(2), 177-186.
- Sonmez, S. et al. (2011). Human rights and health disparities for migrant workers in the UAE. *Health & Human Rights*, 13(2), 17-35.
- Sorinel, C. (2010). Immanuel Wallerstein's World System Theory. *Annals of Faculty of Economics*, 1(2), 220-224.
- Swales, S., et al. (2012). Localisation policy in Oman: a psychological contracting interpretation. *International journal of public sector management*, 25(5), 357-372.
- Reuter, S. (Jun 23, 2013). Saudi Arabia Changes its working week to Sunday-Thursday. *Reuters.com*. Retrieved from: <https://www.reuters.com/article/uk-saudi-week-idUKBRE95M08620130623>
- The Economic Times. (July 20, 2022). With \$87 billion, India top remittance recipient in 2021: UN report. *The Economic Times*. Retrieved From: <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/nri/invest/with-87-billion-india-top-remittance-recipient-in-2021-un-report/articleshow/93012012.cms?from=mdr>
- The Economics Times (Jun 5, 2012). India women migrants vulnerable to exploitation in Gulf: UN. *The Economics Time*. Retrieved from: <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/nri/visa-and-immigration/india-women-migrants-vulnerable-to-exploitation-in-gulf-un/articleshow/13825535.cms?from=mdr>

- The Economic Times. (May 11, 2016). Number of landless agricultural labourers in India rises to 14.43 crore. *The Economic Times*. Retrieved From: <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/number-of-landless-agricultural-labourers-in-india-rises-to-14-43-crore/articleshow/52225793.cms?from=mdr>
- The Hindu. (July 04, 2015). 30 per cent of rural households landless, live off manual labor. *The Hindu*. Retrieved From: <https://www.thehindu.com/news/national/SECC-findings-reveals-30-of-rural-households-landless-live-off-manual-labour/article60516926.ece>
- The World Bank. (2000). *World Development Report 2000-2001*. World Bank Group.
- The World bank. (March, 2017). Remittance Prices Worldwide. *World bank*. Retrieved From: https://remittanceprices.worldbank.org/sites/default/files/rpw_report_march_2017.pdf
- Thet, K. K. (2014). Pull and push factors of migration: A case study in the urban Area of Monywa Township, Myanmar. *News from the World of Statistics*, 1(24), 1-14.
- Tinker, H. (1974). *A New System of Slavery- The Export of Indian Labour Overseas, 1830-1920*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Thimothy, R., & Sasikumar, S.K. (2012). *Migration of Women Workers from South Asia to the Gulf*. New Delhi: VV Giri National Labour Institute and UNWOMEN.
- Thiollet, H. (2011). Migration as diplomacy: Labour migrants, refugees, and Arab regional politics in the oil-rich countries. *International Labour and Working-Class History*, 79(1), 103-121.
- Thiollet, H. (2016). *Managing migrant labour in the GCC: Transnational dynamics of migration politics since the 1930s* (IMI working paper no. 131). International Migration Institute (IMI). Retrieved from: <https://hal-sciencespo.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-01346366/document>
- Tibajev, A. (2019). Linking Self-Employment Before and After Migration: Migrant Selection and Human Capital. *Sociological Science*, 6, 609-634.
- Tom, J., & Roy, S. (2013). Implications of Saudization and Nitaqat Drive for Gulf Reliant Kerala. *Arth Prabhand: A Journal of Economics and Management* 2(9), 1-6.
- Tong, Q., & Al Awad, M. (2014). Diversity and wage inequality in the UAE labour market. *Journal of Economics and International Business Management*, 2(3), 59-72.

- Tripathi, A. (2017). Socioeconomic backwardness and vulnerability to climate change: evidence from Uttar Pradesh state in India. *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 60(2), 328-350.
- UAE Labour Law (2001). LABOUR LAW AND ITS AMENDMENTS. (FEDERAL LAW NO. (8) OF 1980). *United Arab Emirate Labour*. Retrieved from: <https://www.ilo.org/dyn/natlex/docs/ELECTRONIC/11956/69376/F417089305/ARE11956.pdf>
- UAE. (n. d.). *Working hours and overtime*. Retrieved From: <https://u.ae/en/information-and-services/jobs/working-hours#:~:text=Article%2017%20of%20the%20Federal,or%2048%20hours%20per%20week>.
- UAE Labour Law (2001). LABOUR LAW AND ITS AMENDMENTS. (FEDERAL LAW NO. (8) OF 1980 CHAPTER VII TERMINATION OF EMPLOYMENT CONTRACT AND END OF SERVICE REMUNERATION SECTION 1 TERMINATION OF EMPLOYMENT CONTRACT). *International Labour Organization*. Retrieved from: <https://www.ilo.org/dyn/natlex/docs/ELECTRONIC/11956/69376/F417089305/ARE11956.pdf>
- Ullah, A. K. M. (2011). Dynamics of remittance practices and development: Bangladeshi overseas migrants. *Development in Practice*, 21(8), 1153-1167.
- United Arab Emirate. (2014). Issued on 9/3/2014 AD UAE. *Ministerial Resolution No. 212*. Retrieved from https://elaws.moj.gov.ae/UAE-MOJ_LC-ArKarwi.html?val=AL1#Anchor6
- United Arab Emirates. (n.d.). Labour Accommodation. *United Arab Emirate*. Retrieved from: <https://u.ae/en/information-and-services/jobs/labour-accommodation>
- United Nation (2011). *THE IMPACT OF GLOBALIZATION ON NATIONAL ACCOUNTS*. New York and Geneva: United Nations Economic Commission for Europe.
- United Nation Development Report. (2006). *Beyond scarcity: Power, poverty and global water crisis* (Human Development Report 2006). New York: UNDP.
- United Nation. (2019). *International Migration Report: 2019 (ST/ESA/SER.A/438)*. New York: United Nations.
- United Nations (1988). *Case Studies in Population policy: Kuwait*. Department of International Economic and Social Affairs (Population Policy Paper No. 15). Retrieved from: https://www.un.org/development/desa/pd/sites/www.un.org.development.desa.pd/files/files/documents/2020/Jan/un_1988_case_studies_in_population_policy_-_kuwait.pdf

- United Nations. (2017). International Migration Report 2017 Highlights. *Department of Economics and Social Affairs*. Retrieved From: https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/migration/publications/migrationreport/docs/MigrationReport2017_Highlights.pdf
- United Nations. (2020). *Private Sector Led Economy – UN in the State of Kuwait (Webinar Report July 29, 2020)*. Retrieved from: <https://kuwait.un.org/sites/default/files/2021-05/Private%20Sector%20Led%20Economy%20%E2%80%93%20UN%20in%20the%20State%20of%20Kuwait.pdf>
- Varma, G. (June 17, 2021). Uttar Pradesh Forms Labour Commission to help out Migrant Workers. *Mint*. Retrieved from: <https://www.livemint.com/news/india/uttar-pradesh-forms-labour-commission-to-help-out-migrant-workers-11592364605571.html>
- Varrel, A. (2011). Return Migration in the Light of New Indian Diaspora Policy: Emerging Transnationalism. Rajan, I.S., & Percot, M. (eds.), *Dynamics of Indian Migration Historical and Current Perspective*. New Delhi: Routledge Publication.
- Van Meeteren, M. & Pereira, S. (2013), *The differential role of social networks. Strategies and routes in Brazilian migration to Portugal and the Netherlands* (No. 66), CIMIC: Citizenship, Migration & the City
- Veneir, P. (2008). From Kerala to the U.A.E. Emerging Trends in a mature Labour Migration System: The Development of Entrepreneurial Initiatives. *Halshsarchives*. Retrieved from: https://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/file/index/docid/324540/filename/Venier2007-Keralites_in_the_UAE.pdf
- Verite Fair Labour Worldwide (Jun, 2010). Help Wanted Indian Worker in domestic textile production and middle east based manufacturing infrastructure and construction. *A regional report of Hiring Human Trafficking and Modern Day Slavery in the Global Economy*. Retrieved from https://www.verite.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/HELP-WANTED_A-Verite%CC%81-Report_Indian-Migrant-Workers.pdf
- Visser, M., & Ferrer, S. (2015). *Farm Workers' Living and Working Conditions in South Africa: Key trends, emergent issues, and underlying and structural problems*. Pretoria: International Labour Organization.
- Vora, N. (2009). The Precarious Existence of Dubai's Indian Middle Class. *Middle East Report*, 252, 18-21.
- Vora, N. (2013). *Impossible Citizen: Dubai's Indian Diaspora*. Durham: Duke University Press.
- Weiner, M. (1982). International Migration and Development: Indians in the Persian Gulf. *Population and Development Review* 8(1), 1-36.

- Weiner, M. (1990). Immigration: perspectives from receiving countries. *Third world quarterly*, 12(1), 140-165.
- Winckler, O. (1997). The immigration policy of the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) States. *Middle Eastern Studies* 33(3), 480-493.
- World Bank Group. (2019). *Migration and Remittances: Recent Developments and Outlook* (Migration and Development Brief No. 31). United State: World Bank Group and KNOMAD.
- World Bank. (2015). *the use of remittances and financial inclusion* (International Fund for Agricultural Development and the World Bank Group to the G20 Global Partnership for Financial Inclusion report). Turkey: World Bank.
- World Bank Group. (2016). *World development report 2016: Digital dividends*. World Bank Publications.
- World Bank. (2017). *World development report 2017: Governance and the law*. The World Bank.
- World Bank. (n.d.). REMITTANCE PRICES WORLDWIDE MAKING MARKETS MORE TRANSPARENT. RPWW. RETRIEVED FROM: <HTTPS://REMITTANCEPRICES.WORLDBANK.ORG/>
- World Health Organization. (1998). *Programme on mental health: WHOQOL user manual* (No. WHO/HIS/HSI Rev. 2012.03). World Health Organization. Retrieved From: file:///C:/Users/REJESH%20KUMAR/Pictures/WHO_HIS_HSI_Rev.2012.03_eng.pdf
- Worldometer. (n. d.). United Arab Emirates. Worldometer. Retrieved from: <https://www.worldometers.info/oil/united-arab-emirates-oil/>
- Yousef, W. (April 27, 2006). UAE national should be biggest segment in demographic structure. *Khaleej Times*. Retrieved from: <https://www.khaleejtimes.com/nation/general/-uae-nationals-should-be-the-biggest-segment-in-demographic-structure>
- Zachariah K.C., & Rajan S. I. (2012). *INFLUXION IN KERALA'S GULF CONNECTION: Report on Kerala Migration Survey 2011* (CDS working paper 450). Trivandrum: CDS.
- Zachariah, K. C., & Rajan, S. I. (2010). *Migration monitoring study, 2008: Emigration and remittances in the context of surge in oil prices* (working Paper No. 424). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies.
- Zachariah, K. C., et al. (2002). *Gulf Migration Study: Employment, wages and working conditions of Kerala emigrants in the United Arab Emirates* (Working Paper No. 326). Trivandrum: Centre for Development Studies. Retrieved from: <https://opendocs.ids.ac.uk/opendocs/handle/20.500.12413/2929>

- Zachariah, K. C., et al. (2003). The impact of immigration policy on Indian contract migrants: the case of the United Arab Emirates. *International Migration*, 41(4), 161-172.
- Zachariah, K. C., et al. (2004). Indian workers in UAE: employment, wages and working conditions. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 39(22), 2227-2234.
- Zachariah, K.C. & Rajan, I. (2004). *GULF REVISITED ECONOMIC CONSEQUENCES OF EMIGRATION FROM KERALA Emigration and Unemployment* (CDS working paper no. 363). Trivandrum: CDS.
- Zachariah, K. C., & Irudaya Rajan, S. (2015). *Dynamics of emigration and remittances in Kerala: Results from the Kerala migration survey 2014* (CDS working paper no. 363). Trivandrum. Retrieved From: <http://14.139.171.199:8080/xmlui/bitstream/handle/123456789/81/WP463.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>
- Zachariah, K. C. et al. (2003). The impact of immigration policy on Indian contract migrants: the case of the United Arab Emirates. *International Migration*, 41(4), 161-172.
- Zahra, M. (2015). Bahrain Legal Framework of Migration (Explanatory Note 1/2015). *Gulf Labour Markets and Migration & Gulf Research Centre*. Retrieved from: https://cadmus.eui.eu/bitstream/handle/1814/34579/GLMM_ExpNote_01_2015.pdf
- Zelinsky, W. (1971). The Hypothesis of the Mobility Transition. *Geographical Review* 61(2), 219-49.
- Zhunio, M. C., et al. (2012). The influence of remittances on education and health outcomes: a cross country study. *Applied Economics*, 44(35), 4605-4616.
- Zora, P. (October 28, 2005). Indian migrant workers in Oman speak to the WSWS. *International Committee of the Fourth International World Socialist Website*. Retrieved from: <https://www.wsws.org/en/articles/2005/10/oman-o28.html>

Internet Source

https://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/63230/8/08_chapter%203.pdf

<https://www.americanexpress.com/us/foreign-exchange/articles/international-payments-trend-global-remittances-rebound/>

<https://www.britannica.com/place/Saudi-Arabia/Manufacturing>

<https://www.britannica.com/place/Saudi-Arabia/Manufacturing>

https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/indian_workers_gulf.pdf

<https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/events/pdf/other/turin/ALNAJJAR.pdf>

Appendix -1

Field Work Questionnaire & Schedule

Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case Study of Eastern Uttar Pradesh



Rajesh Kumar Registration No. 16SIPD02

**Ph.D Research Scholar Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora School of Social Sciences
University of Hyderabad**

Questionnaire Schedule

I am a research scholar, pursuing Ph.D course from Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora, School of Social Sciences, University of Hyderabad. I need to conduct field study for primary data collection of my research. Therefore, I am going to conduct field work on Indian emigrants in GCC countries from Eastern Uttar Pradesh. All information will collect during the field work is for sole purpose of academic knowledge about the Indian emigrants those who are working in the Gulf Cooperation Council. The collected data will be used for my dissertation/thesis work and it will not use any other purpose.

Are you willing to provide the information? Yes / No

Location details:

Name of the District:

Name of the Block:

Name of Village:

Emigrant's Profile

Q1.) What is your present age?

(a) 18-25 year (b) 25-30 year (c) 30-35 year (d) 35-40 year (e) 40-45 year (f) above 45 years

Q2.) What was your age during emigration?

(a) 18-25 years (b) 25-30 year (c) 30-35 year (d) 35-40 year

Q3.) What is your gender?

(a) Male (b) Female (c) Transgender (d) Others

Q4.) Are you married?

(a) Yes (b) No

Q5.) What is your religion?

(a) Hindu (b) Muslim (c) Christian (d) Buddhism (e) Others

If others please specify

Q6.) What is your category?

(a) General (b) Other Backward Class (c) Scheduled Caste (d) Tribes

Please mentioned your sub-caste.....

Q7.) Are you literate?

(a) Yes

(b) No

Q8.) If yes then what is your educational qualification?

(a) Primary level (1st to 5th class)

(e) Middle level (6th to 8th class)

(b) Secondary level (9th to 10th class)

(f) Senior Secondary level (11th to 12th class)

(c) Undergraduate

(g) Graduate

(d) Postgraduate

(h) Other

If other please specify.....

Q9.) What was your annual income before migration to Gulf country?

(a) 30,000-50,000

(b) 50,000-70,000

(c) 70,000-90,000

(d) 90,000-10,0000

(e) 1,00,000-60000

(f) 1,20,000

(g) above 1,20,000

(h) no income

Q10.) Have you started any business/shop after migration?

(a) Yes

(b) No

If yes then please specify.....

Q11.) Do you have agricultural land?

(a) Yes

(b) No

If yes, how many please specify.....

Q12. Have you purchased land (agricultural/plot) after emigration?

(a) Yes

(b) No

If yes then how many please specify

Q13.) Do your family's children go to school/college/university?

(a) Yes

(b) No

If yes then please mention below

Primary, Upper Primary, High school, Intermediate, Graduation, If no please also mention reason

Emigrant's Job and Destination Profile

Q14.) In which country you are working?

- | | |
|------------------|-------------------------|
| (a) Saudi Arabia | (d) Oman |
| (b) Qatar | (e) Bahrain |
| (c) Kuwait | (f) United Arab Emirate |

Q15.) What was the major reason to go to the Gulf countries?

- (a) Unemployment (b) Low Wages (c) Poverty (d) Low wage and poverty
(e) Expectation of high wage (f) Better job opportunities (g) both

If others please specify

Q16.) How many Gulf countries you have visited?

- (a) One country (b) Two countries (c) Three countries (d) four countries (e) Five countries
(e) All the countries

Q17.) How you went to Gulf Countries?

- (a) Through Agent (b) Through Friends (c) Through relatives/family members (d) Through company
(e) Other

Q18.) What type of work you are doing at Gulf countries?

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| (a) Mason | (f) Paint polish |
| (b) Construction site | (g) Office assistant |
| (c) Domestic work | (h) Doctor |
| (d) Artisan | (i) Engineer |
| (e) Shuttering work | (j) others |

If others please specify.....

Q19.) How often do you receive your wages?

- (a) Monthly (b) Quarterly (c) Monthly/quarterly (d) based on need

Q20.) Do you work as a contract labourers?

- (a) Yes (b) No

Q21.) If yes then how long is your contract?

- (a) 2 years (b) 3 years (c) 4 years (d) 5 years (e) Any other

Please specify

Q22.) Working hour per day:

- (a) 6 hours (b) 8 hours (c) 10 hours (d) 12 hours (e) any other

Please specify.....

Q23.) Working day per week:

- (a) 5 days (b) 6 days (c) 7 days (d) Any other

Please specify.....

Q24.) Why did you come to this country to work?

- (a) Expectations of high wages (b) Better employment (c) Religious freedom (d) other

If others please specify.....

Q25.) Do you have other relatives from your village or town at your host country?

- (a) Yes (b) No

Q26.) If yes then do you interacts them?

- (a) Yes (b) No

Q27.) Do you celebrate Indian festivals in host country?

- (a) Yes (b) No

If no then please mention the reason

.....

Q28.) Where do you stay at your host country?

- (a) Company lodge (b) Labour camp (c) Apartment (d) Others

If others please specify.....

Q29.) Are you staying away from city / native populations?

- (a) Yes (b) No

Q30.) If yes, then how far?

- (a) 5-10 km (b) 10-20 km (c) 20-30 km (d) 30-40 km (e) More than 40 km
(f) In the city

Q31.) How many people share the same room?

- (a) 2-5 (b) 5-7 (c) 7-10 (d) More than 10

Q32.) Any member has come from your village/town with your help at host country?

- (a) Yes (b) No

If yes then how many please specify

Economic Perspective

Q33.) Have you purchased any moveable property after emigration?

- (a) Yes (b) No

Please mentioned in the table

Items	Positive	Negative
Television	Yes	No
Refrigerator	Yes	No
Gas	Yes	No
Washing Machine	Yes	No
Tractor	Yes	No
Motorcycle	Yes	No
Car	Yes	No
Others	Yes	No

Q34.) What is your monthly income at the gulf country?

- (a) Below 20,000 (b) 20,000-30,000 (c) 30,000-40,000 (d) 40,000-50,000
(e) 50,000 above

Q35.) How many times do you send remittances to your family?

- (a) Monthly (b) Quarterly (c) Monthly/quarterly (d) based on need

Q36.) How do you send the money to your family?

- (a) Through friends (b) Through Money order (c) Through net banking (d) By post
(e) Others

If others please specify.....

Q37.) How much money do you send to you family)

- (a) Below 5000 (b) 5,000-10,000 (c) 10,000-15,000 (d) 15,000-20,000
(e) 20,000-25,000 (f) 25,000-30,000 (g) 30,000 above (h) Above 30,000

Q38.) What was your occupation before emigration?

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| (a) Paint polish | (h) Tailoring |
| (b) Carpenter | (i) Barber |
| (c) Driving | (j) Learn technical work |
| (d) Daily wages labourers | (k) Mason |
| (e) Shopkeeper | (l) Electrical job |
| (f) Doing nothing (take care of home) | (m) Construction worker |
| (g) Technical worker | (n) others |

Thank You

Appendix -2











Appendix-3 List of Publication

1. Kumar, R. (2019). Indian Labour Emigration To The GCC Countries: A Case Study Of Gorakhpur District In Uttar Pradesh. *THINK INDIA JOURNAL* 2(14), 14245- 14273.

THINK INDIA JOURNAL

ISSN:0971-1260
Vol-22- Issue-14-December-2019

Indian Labour Emigration To The GCC Countries: A Case Study Of Gorakhpur District In Uttar Pradesh

Rajesh Kumar, Ph.D. Research Scholar at Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora,
School of Social Sciences, University of Hyderabad, Telangana, India 500046,
Email ID: rajbharti1988@gmail.com

Abstract:

In the 21st century world, the GCC countries has become a hub of highest destination for the contractual labourers from the South Asian countries dominated by unskilled and semi-skilled workers. India is the core labourers producing country among the south Asian region. The reason is due to the India's huge proportions of unemployment, low wages, poverty and corruption. Earlier, South Indian states such as Kerala, Andhra Pradesh and Tamil Nadu were having highest emigrant workers to the GCC nations but the scenario is being changing gradually due to changing socio-economic conditions and employment opportunities. states like Uttar Pradesh and Bihar are emerging as alternative source of labourers to the GCC countries. In this context, the study tries to understand the socio-economic profile of the emigrant from the Gorakhpur. The objective of the study is to critically analyse the socio-economic impact of remittances and at the same time highlights the dynamic of problems in terms of their nature and the content of Indian labourers in GCC. The study has used both the Qualitative and Quantitative methods for the data collection.

Key words: GCC, Remittances, Emigration

Section-A

1.Introduction

The GCC (Gulf Cooperation Council)¹ countries are the highest destination choice for the short-long term contractual labourer. According to the MOIA (Ministry of Overseas Indian Affairs) report 2015, approximately 30 million Indians are living outside India, out of which 7 million migrants are living in six GCC countries. All these six GCC are oil-producing countries and they have been receiving the highest revenue from the oil export in the world market (Rajan, I. et al. 2015). Emigration from India to Gulf or GCC countries (Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Qatar, and UAE) are not a new phenomenon, it has a historical

¹GCC countries are the socio-economic alliance of six Arabian countries, Saudi Arabia, Oman, Qatar, Bahrain, Kuwait, United Arab Emirate, it was formed in 1981 to control the oil based revenue system

2. Rajesh Kumar. (2022). Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case of Eastern Uttar Pradesh. *Printing Area*, 94(2), 72-76.

ISSN: 2394 5303

Impact
Factor
8.012(IJIF)

Printing Area[®]

Peer-Reviewed International Journal

October 2022

Issue-94, Vol-02

072

aims at making girls independent both socially and economically.

7. This study reveals that education is one of the most important means of empowering women with knowledge, skills and self-confidence necessary to participate fully in the development process.

References:

1. <https://graduatewomen.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/08/Article-written-by-Seema-Singh-BRPID-project-findings.pdf>
2. http://ijrar.com/upload_issue/ijrar_issue_1190.pdf
3. Beti Bachao Beti Padhao Scheme (2019) Implementation Guidelines for State Government and UT Administrations, Government of India pg. 1-103
4. Government of India (2016) Sanction for Implementation of Mahila Police Volunteers during financial year 2016-17, pg. 1-17
5. Ministry of Women and Child Development (2011) 12th Five Year Plan Report of the Working Group on Womens Agency and Empowerment, Government of India, pg. 1-118
6. One Stop Centre Scheme (2015) Government of India Guidelines pg. 1-12
7. Khatri, R. (2016). 'The Role of Education towards Women Empowerment in India.' International journal of Advance Research, 4(11) pp-550-555.
8. Jyothsna, K. Y. (2016). 'Status of Women Education in India.' International journal of Multidisciplinary Advance Research Trends, 3(1) pp-139-155.
9. Mandal, K. C. (2013). 'Concept and Types of Women Empowerment.' International forum of Teaching and studies, 9(2) pp- 17-30.
10. Panda, D. (2017). 'Women Empowerment in India: Rational and Present State.' International Journal of Emerging Research in Management & Technology, 6(9) pp-169-175.
11. Shettar, R. M. (2015). 'A Study on Issues and Challenges of Women Empowerment in India.' IOSR Journal of Business and Management, 17 (4) pp-13-19.
12. Suguna, M. (2011). 'Education and Women Empowerment in India.' International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research, 1(8) pp-198-204.

16

Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries: A Case Study of Eastern Uttar Pradesh

Rajesh Kumar

Centre for the Study of Indian Diaspora
School of Social Science University of Hyderabad

Introduction

Indian labour emigration to GCC countries is not a new phenomenon. It has a long history, but the government does not have any evidence to see the historical connection between India and the Arabian region. It took rapid speed when the oil boom was discovered in the 1970s. Since this year, India has produced the most significant number of emigrant workers for GCC countries. Ministry of Overseas Indian Affairs 2019 estimated that more than eight million Indian emigrants are working in the GCC countries (MOIA, 2019)¹. However, these migrants are living in very harsh conditions. They are exploited by contractors, visa agents, and native people as well. Despite that fact, Indian are willing to go for economic benefits and engaged in skilled, semiskilled, and unskilled jobs. They are involved in various types of jobs such as doctors, engineers, accountants, teachers, architects, nurses, and managers from south Indian states, and most of them are engaged in craftsmen, drivers, artisans, and labourers in construction sites from Uttar Pradesh, Bihar Rajasthan, and Madhya Pradesh.

During the 1970s migration pattern was different, during those days, Indian skilled and semiskilled workers, as well as women nurses, were emigrating from south Indian states such as Kerala, Andhra Pradesh, Tamil Nadu, and the like, but now, Indian emigration pattern has been

Appendix-4

List of International Conference

1. Presented a paper in three days international conference on 'Transnationalism, Culture and Diaspora in the Era of Globalization' 21-23 Feb, 2018, organized by Central University of Gujarat, India, paper title "Trends and Pattern of Indian Labour Emigration to GCC Countries and Development of Remittances in India".



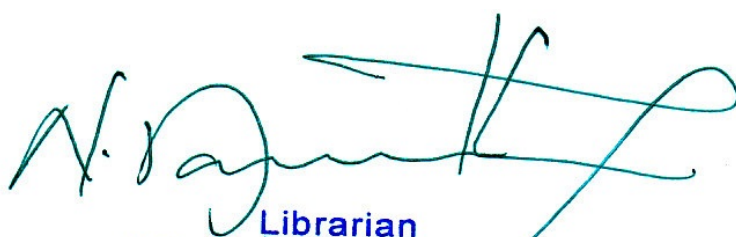
2. Presented a paper in two days international conference on 'Migration, Diaspora and Development: An Indian Perspective' 7-8 March, 2019, organized by Central University of Gujarat, paper title "Indian Diaspora and the Politics of Recognition: A Sociological Study".



Appendix 5
Plagiarism Report

INDIAN LABOUR EMIGRATION TO GCC COUNTRIES: A CASE STUDY OF EASTERN UTTAR PRADESH

by Rajesh Kumar



Librarian
Indira Gandhi Memorial Library
UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD
Central University P.O.
HYDERABAD-500 046.

Submission date: 05-Jan-2023 12:07PM (UTC+0530)

Submission ID: 1988756272

File name: Rajesh_Kumar.pdf (4.1M)

Word count: 72269

Character count: 377447

INDIAN LABOUR EMIGRATION TO GCC COUNTRIES: A CASE STUDY OF EASTERN UTTAR PRADESH

ORIGINALITY REPORT

2%

SIMILARITY INDEX

2%

INTERNET SOURCES

1%

PUBLICATIONS

0%

STUDENT PAPERS

PRIMARY SOURCES

1

core.ac.uk

Internet Source

<1%

2

"India's Low-Skilled Migration to the Middle East", Springer Science and Business Media LLC, 2019

Publication

<1%

3

infoanew.com

Internet Source

<1%

4

hdl.handle.net

Internet Source

<1%

5

www.mea.gov.in

Internet Source

<1%

6

"Asianization of Migrant Workers in the Gulf Countries", Springer Science and Business Media LLC, 2020

Publication

<1%

7

www.tandfonline.com

Internet Source

<1%

8	"Marginalization in Globalizing Delhi: Issues of Land, Livelihoods and Health", Springer Science and Business Media LLC, 2017 Publication	<1 %
9	digitalcommons.ilr.cornell.edu Internet Source	<1 %
10	dokumen.pub Internet Source	<1 %
11	eprints.qut.edu.au Internet Source	<1 %
12	events.cusat.ac.in Internet Source	<1 %
13	link.springer.com Internet Source	<1 %
14	www.demoscope.ru Internet Source	<1 %
15	en.wikipedia.org Internet Source	<1 %
16	press-files.anu.edu.au Internet Source	<1 %
17	scholarbank.nus.edu.sg Internet Source	<1 %
18	Regionalizing Oman, 2013. Publication	<1 %

19	dspace.uohyd.ac.in Internet Source	<1 %
20	lawyersbeyondborders.mfasia.org Internet Source	<1 %
21	paa2014.princeton.edu Internet Source	<1 %
22	docplayer.net Internet Source	<1 %
23	www.bfittest.com Internet Source	<1 %
24	www.idsa.in Internet Source	<1 %
25	Prakash C. Jain. "Indian Migration to the Gulf Countries: Past and Present", India Quarterly: A Journal of International Affairs, 2005 Publication	<1 %
26	rulrepository.ru.ac.bd Internet Source	<1 %
27	www.europarl.europa.eu Internet Source	<1 %
28	Submitted to The University of Manchester Student Paper	<1 %
29	es.scribd.com Internet Source	<1 %

30	gulfmigration.grc.net Internet Source	<1 %
31	A. P. Noushad, Jajati K. Parida, Ravi K Raman. "Low-skilled emigration, remittances and economic development in India", Migration and Development, 2020 Publication	<1 %
32	abideethiopia.org Internet Source	<1 %
33	cadmus.eui.eu Internet Source	<1 %
34	ilo.org Internet Source	<1 %
35	indianecologicalsociety.com Internet Source	<1 %
36	languageinindia.com Internet Source	<1 %
37	www.hrw.org Internet Source	<1 %
38	www.scribd.com Internet Source	<1 %
39	www.vedantu.com Internet Source	<1 %
40	Submitted to Tata Institute of Social Sciences Student Paper	<1 %

41	docshare.tips Internet Source	<1 %
42	vvgnli.gov.in Internet Source	<1 %
43	www.knomad.org Internet Source	<1 %
44	mspace.lib.umanitoba.ca Internet Source	<1 %
45	openknowledge.worldbank.org Internet Source	<1 %
46	scholarsmepub.com Internet Source	<1 %
47	worldwidescience.org Internet Source	<1 %
48	www.migrationpolicy.org Internet Source	<1 %
49	ccsenet.org Internet Source	<1 %
50	moia.gov.in Internet Source	<1 %
51	www.brookings.edu Internet Source	<1 %
52	Ginu Zacharia Oommen. "South Asia–Gulf migratory corridor: emerging patterns,	<1 %

prospects and challenges", Migration and Development, 2015

Publication

53	Submitted to National University of Ireland, Galway	<1 %
54	ebin.pub	<1 %
55	lib.jnu.ac.in	<1 %
56	shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in	<1 %
57	soundideas.pugetsound.edu	<1 %
58	www.ilo.org	<1 %
59	www.wageindicator.org	<1 %

Exclude quotes On

Exclude matches

< 14 words

Exclude bibliography On